



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 06817911 2

5 17
The New York
Public Library
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

1000

1170

J. Levy 1911

*9/20/18
R. A.*

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

BY
HON. HENRY S. GRIGGS

A REASONABLE FAITH AND THE FUTURE
RELIGION OF THE WORLD

Price, \$3.00

For sale by all leading booksellers, news companies, and news stands

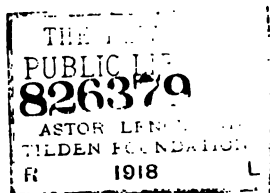
Will be sent by parcel post to any part of the
United States on receipt of price

HENRY S. GRIGGS COMPANY

POST OFFICE BOX NO. 197

BROOKLYN

NEW YORK



Copyright, 1914, by
HENRY S. GRIGGS
BROOKLYN, N.Y.

NY 100

**SACREDLY DEDICATED TO
THE MEMORY OF
THE MILLIONS OF MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN
WHO HAVE BEEN CRUELLY PUT TO DEATH
BY UNGODLY, IGNORANT SEC-
TARIAN CHRISTIANS**

A poor quality of religion, and the worship of a live or dead man as a Saviour, are the causes of cruel wars. When all the people are taught righteousness, and the just worship the real God, the Creator of the universe, and only Saviour of the world, wicked wars will cease.

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

ADAM AND EVE

WE DO not have to suffer for the sins of Adam. He had to suffer for his own sins, just as we do when we violate the laws of nature. Those who make a business of professional monetarism use this poem for a selfish purpose. God never goes any further in punishment than to let the penalty fit the crime, and never punishes one person for the sins of others. It is only Christians and wicked people who do that, not godly men.

Most preachers who read the Bible are careless and fail to do their own thinking. A man cannot sin before he is born, or after he is dead. If we should tell that story about Adam and Eve to a bright little boy he would ask us if they were babies or full grown when they were born, and if they had a papa and mamma; also who planted those fruit trees, beets, and turnips in the garden; could snakes talk; who taught Adam to write before he was born, and how did they get along without a doctor when they were ill? Don't you think that is a snake story? If Adam violated the laws of nature by eating green apples and had the stomachache, that pain is not transmitted to us and our descendants for ever and ever. The only pain we will ever have on account of Adam's sins is to hear the ministers who preach such nonsense. When children are just born, they are not old enough to sin. The dogmas of the Church on this subject are too absurd to be preached to simple-minded folk. Whether they sinned or not, death passed upon all mankind thousands of years before the days of Adam and Eve. If there were no laws until the days of Moses, how could they have been transgressed? The story of Adam is silly. It is not sin for a child if his parents ate forbidden fruit before he was born. A child cannot transmit something it never had.

Serpents used to go creeping on their bellies, in other parts of the world unknown to the Scripture makers, long before the story of Adam and Eve was ever known. No one but a devil would punish billions of people for the sins of one man and one woman committed thousands of years before they were born. No one but a fool or a pious fraud should be guilty of accusing God of doing such a thing as punishing the just for the sins of the unjust. It is not right or godly. If the writer of this story was inspired, his inspiration must have come from the devil. I would not believe a story any quicker if I found it in the Bible than I would if I found it in some other book. Truth is truth and falsehood is falsehood wherever you find them. God never created a full-matured man and woman in a minute; if He did they would be only a minute old and would not be accountable for their ignorance.

The sins of Adam and Eve never could have been transmitted to their posterity if the sins assumed the form of scarlet fever, smallpox, or some other contagious disease. These might have been transmitted to mankind provided there were any human beings near enough to contract them. The story is a myth unworthy of belief, and those who teach it must have had it pounded into them when they were children, or they would not believe such nonsense. The transgressions of Adam and Eve have not been the cause of death to any one. China never knew anything about this story until hundreds of years after it was written in the Bible, so they did not suffer from it, everything has gone along as usual, and God has not lost His reputation with them because of punishing the innocent for the sins of others committed thousands of years ago.

The material of which mankind was made in the beginning was the same as it is now; and it is the same with all different species of animals. You may ask where did God get it? He made it, as all creators do. Adam was made perfect. He had no rib to spare. There was nothing superfluous about him. He was not a monstrosity. Nothing but a pig has a spare rib. The material in woman is not all rib; she is the equal of man. The only reason Eve ever married Adam was because there were no other men in sight. Serpents cannot talk now any more than they ever could. God must have

been partial to give the power of speech to a vile serpent and not to any other of the lower animals. If Eve and the serpent could understand each other they must have been of the same species, which is impossible.

ASTRONOMY

We cannot appreciate the beauty of nature and the greatness and goodness of God unless we know something about astronomy, geology, and the sciences which show His handiwork. The more we understand God's laws of nature and the things which He has created, the more we will love Him and our fellowmen, and the less we will think of the dogmas of the Christian religion. The nearest stars to this world are about twenty-five billion miles away. Jesus' ignorant fishermen used to look at the stars and think themselves larger than a thousand stars. If the earth did not turn and the universe were motionless, there would be neither days, weeks, months, years, nor seasons. What had Jesus to do with this, millions of years before he was born? Astronomers tell us that the stars shine by day the same as by night, and they give us a reason why we do not see them by day. They also tell us what kind of instruments will enable us to see the stars. There is no guesswork about this kind of information from astronomers. Many of us know that this is true. We also know that many things we read in the Bible — which were obtained from dreamers, prophets, witches, and from those who said that they had visions — are not true or the Word of God. Stars of the first magnitude, such as Alpha, are twenty-five billion miles from us. Sirius is forty-eight billions of miles away. In reality it is a sun, born of God, larger than this world, and could not be born of woman. When we see the clouds carrying the water from the ocean back to dry land to sprinkle the earth so as to provide food for mankind, we know that it is not mere chance with that being we call God; when we get our light and heat from the sun (which is about ninety-three millions of miles away, and which varies at times during the year) for the benefit of the animal kingdom, we know it is a provision for us from our Heavenly Father. It is impossible for comets fifty million miles long to go through the heavens at the speed of fifty millions of miles per minute with no being greater than man to guide them. Fear not,

they are only shells compared with this world. If they run into us, they will get the worst of it. There is no danger while God is our Heavenly Father and the pilot of all the planets. The other worlds are made of the same kind of material as this world. This has been revealed to us by fragments of the planets which have been found in this world. The Star of Bethlehem was only seen by a few shepherds called wise men, who knew but little more than the most ignorant of their day. No astronomers have ever been able to locate or see the Star of Bethlehem. No doubt it is a myth written by the Scripture makers for the occasion in about the year A. D. 397, for that is the only record of such a star.

THE PLANETS

The nearest heavenly body to us is the moon, which is called "The Daughter" because it is so beautiful. It is a distance of about two hundred and thirty-eight thousand miles from this earth. That would be a long journey for Christ to take in a suit of the gardener's clothes. The sun most of the time is about ninety-three millions of miles from this earth. We are told that the distance to all the planets is determined with mathematical precision. The fact is that none of the astronomers agree on the exact distance to many of the planets, some of the calculations varying about five million miles. The nearest of the stars is at a distance of about twenty-five billions of miles from this earth. If we should tell our Christian friends, without an explanation, that we could see so far as that, they would call us liars, or think that we were insane. All of these heavenly bodies are at a great distance from the earth; are independent, each of the other, and are immense distances apart. We see the extent of the heavens, with millions of stars, which are worlds, many of them larger than the earth on which we live. Are not these facts enough to convince a sane person that there is a greater being than man, one whom we call God? This Being we should love and worship in preference to all others.

The earth is but a planet, the same as many of the stars. The vapor of water which rises from the seas, lakes, rivers, and snowbanks is condensed into rain and fertilizes the earth. The land in the country after a rainstorm in many localities is sometimes covered with frogs

and lizards. We know there is a God, and that He gives us the rain without the asking, according to His holy laws of nature. If rain should fall while you are praying for it, do not be silly enough to think it was your prayer that caused the downpour.

THE SUN

The sun is only a great star, yet it is the immeasurable vital force which distributes life, joy, and happiness over all the world. Without it life would not be worth living. Let us not worship the sun, but the God who made it. Our earth is only a pebble compared with the sun. It would take over three hundred thousand worlds like ours to balance the sun, which indicates the greatness of our Creator, whom we call God. The sun is the mighty source which sets in motion the earth and its life; it is the heat of the sun that causes the wind to blow so as to purify the air, the river to flow, the forest to grow, fruit to ripen, and man to live. The sun is the glory of God and a blessing to His creatures.

If there had been no God there would have been no sun and no planets. We can see God in the wind, rivers, forests, vegetation, and all of His creation without discovering Jesus, or any of his religious teachers; and this is also true in science.

The planet we call the sun is on an average ninety-three million miles from our earth. If that should be our heaven, how could we reach there while in the body? No one but a Christian could live in such a hot climate, or would undertake such a journey without any means of transportation. Let us borrow no trouble, for it will not take our spirit at the time of our demise one day to reach our heavenly home. Neither priest nor preacher can stop us on our way.

In the year 1633 an old man was accused by the authorities of the Roman Catholic Church of committing the crime of publishing a book maintaining that the sun stood still and that the earth moved; he was condemned and imprisoned for three years because such a statement was contrary to Holy Scripture. This indicates what a curse the Bible has been to mankind, how the advancement of the sciences has been retarded, and shows the unreliability and worthlessness of the teachings of the book.

STARS

Mercury is said to be over fifty billions of miles from the earth. As long as God keeps it where it is, so that it does not harm us, we need not quarrel about the distance it is from us. Even if some say it is billions of miles away or very near us, we should know that it was created for our good; for the laws of the universe are God's laws and were made by our Creator, whom we should worship as our God.

GEOLOGY

The science of geology reveals that the earth is millions of years old and that the Bible is false. It is foolish to deny it in the interest of the churches. The fossil rocks indicate an immense period of time. The shells which they contain are unbroken, and must have been slowly deposited, and must have come from the sea with the remains of plants and animals.

It is a great miracle that our Creator was able to live so many years previous to the Christian era without the Trinity. If He never missed it, no one else should.

THE TIDE

God causes the tide to rise and fall every day by the attraction of the moon and sun. He makes use of all His planets in some way. If it was not for this flood tide, the air in New York City and Boston would be impure, and it would be dangerous to live in such places.

We can see our Creator's goodness plainer in the tide than we can by reading what the priests call God's Book, which tells us little about this world and less about the next.

The present indications are that the time will come when the tide will rise and sweep sectarianism into the mighty ocean so as to give room for reason, progressiveness, and godliness. Then will rise a people who will have a faith founded upon truth, investigation, and intelligence.

EVOLUTION

Some animals originated by evolution, there is no doubt; but man originated by creation, and is of a different species from all others, just as some of the lower animals are different from all others. Deity

does what man cannot do. Men do what the lower animals cannot do, and the latter realize it. Why should not men of intelligence know more, or at least as much, as the lower animals? Those who do, know that there is a greater intelligence than man, whom we call God, who created the things which men cannot create. God's goodness and wisdom are manifested in all His creation. There has never been found a connecting link between man and the lower animals. If it ever existed, it would have been found many years ago, and would still exist even unto the present time, and would have multiplied like any other animal. There are no animals in the world that have the reasoning powers of man, or can be taught to read, write, and talk as men do.

CREATION AND DARWINISM

Man was one of the first animals created by our Heavenly Father, and not the last. We are His children and did not come into the world by evolution from the lower animals. The lower may come from the higher, the same as monstrosities, or horrid beings which have come from goats in certain parts of Africa and have been seen by men. We cannot breed higher animals from the lower unless we have a higher to breed from. Mankind is a distinct species from all other animals. It is just as easy for God our Creator to create thousands of different species as to create one species from another and be thousands of years about it. The man who wrote about the creation of the world in the Bible was only a dreamer, and knew nothing about astronomy, geology, the animal kingdom, or creation. His story is a fabrication for fools, children, weak-minded men, and religious people to believe that it is the Word of God because it is in the Bible.

The caterpillar, a slow-creeping worm, without dying is changed into a butterfly, and it has no resemblance to its former existence. This indicates that we have no reason to think that our ancestors were monkeys because some men look a little like monkeys. Man is a distinct species from the ape, as much as the horse is from the cow, and does not belong to the same family. It is just as easy for God to create a man as a monkey. We cannot breed men from monkeys or teach the lower animals to read, write, talk, or invent things as men can.

MAN

If man has existed one hundred thousand years or for only about six thousand years, which we are sure of, he was as distinct then from other animals as he is now and ever will be. The Adam and Eve story is absurd.

If any of our scientific friends wish to introduce to the public the hairy, long-tailed ape as their beloved ancestor we have no objection to them doing so, with due respect to the ape; but it is a monkey business to try and make men of intelligence believe that their original ancestors were monkeys. Man is next to God in reason, soul, and spirit; but he is not God — only a nobler and a grander species of the animal kingdom of the earth.

All mankind are of one blood and of the same species. We should respect humanity, regardless of sex or color. Be just to all. Love the good and try to make the bad better. The superior power should come from those who are wise and righteous, so that the strong may be educated to protect the weak and helpless for the glory of the nation. Man is a distinct order and belongs to a distinct family, and his functions have a specific distinctness from all other animals. The races of mankind — whether black, yellow, red, or white — are identical, except as to features and color, which generally enables us to identify every person whom we see frequently. This provision for identification could only have been made by a Higher Being than man, whom we call our Creator and Redeemer. He is the only God and Saviour whom we should worship, and not the dust of the earth, even if we get our eyes full of it, for there is no soul in matter.

The differences of color in mankind to a certain extent are due to climate. In a warm, hot climate the people are dark, while those of a cold climate are usually much lighter. Men are like vegetables and plants — they are affected by the sun and shade as well as the atmosphere. Brook trout caught in the meadow are light colored; those in the woods are very dark. God has given the different nationalities of mankind different features, and for a wise purpose. Not even if his tail is cut off can a monkey or any of its offspring ever become a man. We know that a monkey never cuts off its tail, and it is non-

sense to think that he would rub it off against the bark of a tree or get rid of it by sitting on it so he would become a second Darwin. If he did, his offspring would have long tails when they were born, even like their parents when they were born. The farmers for ages have cut off the tails of pigs, lambs, and dogs, and their offspring always are born with long tails the same as usual, which is the law of nature. Men and women have had their legs and arms cut off, yet their children afterward were born with arms and legs the same as their parents had when they were born. Because rats, cats, dogs, and monkeys when subject to exposure will take the same contagious diseases that men will is no proof that they belong to the same species. Man is the only animal who can be made to believe that Jesus is God. We should not think that the original species came from nothing, and, ever since, everything came from something.

God can create an original species now just as well as he could millions of years ago. If man was a descendant from a hairy quadruped with a tail, all of his children would be born with a tail; and no lady would be proud of it or have the same use for it that a wild monkey has.

BREEDING MANKIND

Societies have the right to make laws to govern themselves if they do not conflict with the laws of the state or nation in which they reside; but they should never have any authority to prohibit divorced people from marrying godly people and bringing good children into the world who will be a blessing to mankind. This is one thing God has never given to the priests or preachers. Nor should the state or the nation do so. Any class of men who try to make God's good children miserable and unhappy in this world are a curse to mankind. Preachers, teachers, and all of us who are doing our best to make the world better should teach people to be more careful in breeding human beings than they are in breeding sheep, cattle, swine, birds, and chickens, which have no spirits that are immortal. Those who love the truth will love our teachings and God, but to those who do not we wish no harm.

The religion that teaches Jesus is God is only the product of the human mind. It is nonsense to attribute it to God. Breeding gods

from women is more ridiculous than breeding men from monkeys. Christ was visible, and we should not take him for the invisible God. Physical surroundings, environment, or teaching should not be taken for revelation. If God cannot create something out of nothing he is not God. We must understand. What some call nothing is in reality a substance. There is nothing that ever made itself. Many of us are willing to admit that religious dogmas are made of nothing and that they are generally stored in vacant heads, where storage is cheap.

THE WORLD

Thousands of worlds were created before the one on which we live. The first formation of a solid crust on the earth was millions of years ago, and by the slow processes of nature. None of these worlds were ever created by men of this world, but by a God who is such a Creator that the minds of men are unable to comprehend His attributes.

In excavations in the United States, Switzerland, and other countries, human bones, also implements and tools, have been found in the depths of the earth. These facts are conclusive evidence to scientists that the Adam and Eve account of Creation is a myth, and that the world existed millions of years before Biblical times.

There are hundreds of millions of stars, and most of them are worlds and invisible to us. Why did God create so many worlds if in eternity He is not going to make any future use of them? Do not all things in nature indicate a Supreme Infinite Being and a greater hereafter for the souls of men than we can comprehend? The soul is made of the substance of God, and will live with Him in eternity.

The world can be made better if those who are giving their money to the cause of preaching sectarianism would give it to the cause of teaching the laws of nature such as what we should eat and drink, how we should take care of the body and nurse the sick, and what persons we should marry so as to bring into the world healthy children who will not be a curse to themselves or their parents. Those who are the most competent to teach these things are the doctors, trained nurses, and others who are specially educated for these purposes. We should establish industrial schools to instruct children how they can become self-supporting and earn a good, honest living without steal-

ing, begging, or praying for it. Children should be taught to be just, righteous, and godlike so as to lengthen their days in this world and develop a spirit which will be acceptable to God.

This world was made for man, not man for the world; and we should not be deprived of any of its godly pleasures. It is the priests who ask us to make sacrifices and bow our faces to the dust of the earth; and it is always for their sake, for God never gets any benefit from it. Our Heavenly Father created all good things in this world for our enjoyment, and He is just what the earthly father and mother should be. Godly parents want their children to be happy, wise, just, and righteous, and get all they can out of this world in a godly manner, and be a blessing to humanity.

When some of the priests, preachers, and newspaper publishers and their supporters are against you and are with the monopolists and grafters, forsake them and cling to the God of Creation, our only Saviour and Redeemer, in Whom we should trust. Always patronize those who are righteous to the common people and godlike, and you will not be swindled.

The world revolves around the sun, not in an upright position, but at an angle of about twenty to thirty degrees, which causes fall, spring, summer, and winter, and different length of days and nights. If it was not for this wise provision of our Creator there would be no way of measuring time, and no seasons to produce food for God's creatures. If we have the sense of a horse we can see the goodness, greatness, and wisdom of God in all of His works.

Why will you worship idols made of silver, gold, or wood, or worship gods born of goats or women? We know that some have been led astray by bad preaching and teaching. In the name of God I bid thee arise; break the chains of ignorance and slavery of the mind; be a man, and God will bless you, and you can provide better for your family in this world. God will comfort you in the hour of death and receive you in His kingdom prepared for the spirits of the just for all eternity.

OUR CREATOR

When we see large gunboats we know there was a maker. When we see a large city we know there were builders. When we see this

world, the sun, moon, stars, and clouds, we know there is a Creator. We may not be able to see the trees, fruits, grain, and vegetables grow, but we know they do. While in the flesh we are not able to see God, but we know by the things which we have seen that there is a greater being than man, One whom we call God. We must wait patiently until the baby is born before we know whether it is a boy or a girl. This is God's way. We shall have to wait until the death of the body before we will know our destiny. If there is anything developed in the body worth saving, what we call the spirit, God will save it. There are millions of worlds besides the one in which we live. God is not neglecting his business on Sunday — all the machinery of the heavens is always running as usual. God has never stopped creating; neither has he run out of material. The ways of God — bringing birds, beasts, reptiles, and human beings into the world — are the same now as they were when our world was created. He did not make any exception in the case of Jesus. In some cases, such as chickens, men are doing some of the work the hens used to do; but they cannot produce the eggs, which have the germ of life. There is no more germ of life in a dead man than there is in a dead chicken or dog. The body of all animals is of the earth; when they decay they soon return to the dust of the earth, and there is no more life in them than there is in the mud and rocks of the earth.

The book of Genesis says God made the beast after his kind and cattle after their kind. If there were none at that time, there couldn't have been any kind. Thus the heavens and earth were finished. The man who wrote this poem saw only a little of this world. Many of us do not think this world is finished, but there will be something to be done for some time to come before everything is completed. We should know that the world has existed for millions of years, or, at least, that God did not make it in six days and has been loafing ever since. The author of Genesis knew little about geology or astronomy. If this book is the Word of God, He knew no more about His creation than the author did. Man and woman are created of the same material; neither at birth is inferior to the other; but there never was enough material in the rib of a man to make a woman. If

there were, a woman would be all rib. It is wicked and a sin against women to teach children such absurdities and ungodliness.

We are unable to estimate the greatness, goodness, and wisdom of our Creator and his loving kindness to mankind. We can get better ideas of our Heavenly Father from scientific books than from the Scriptures, whose writers knew but little about creation, God, mankind, or anything else, except selfishness, ungodliness, and the sins of men. The laws of nature tell us about the attributes of God. The books of Moses make God out to be about the same as Moses and his followers, who were murderers, confiscators, and robbers. The preachers have the impudence to call the writings of the books of Moses the Word of God. All that can be said in their behalf is to express the hope that God may open their eyes, and reveal the truth to them and have mercy on their miserable souls. With me it is much easier to believe that some of the writers of the Bible were liars than to believe that God ever violated His laws of nature or committed crimes.

The world has been a world of law and order since its creation. We have no reason to think that it will ever be otherwise. Celestial space is unlimited. We know there must have been a beginning millions of years before the days of the story of Adam and Eve — that some parts of the world were well populated thousands of years before that story was written — but man is unable to fix the exact date, which is immaterial, or the end, when time and space will be no more. It is enough for us to know that we are soon to leave this world and leave all our sickness, troubles, trials, and afflictions behind. We depart to be with those who have gone before, and not to worry about when time will be no more.

It is a mistake to think that God made only one creation for all eternity, finished the job in six days, and has made no creations since, or that he set the planets in motion thousands of years ago and has paid no attention to them since. As long as there is a Creator he will create. Matter is perpetually changing during life and after the death of that which has life, but God is the same yesterday, to-day, and will be for all eternity. The honeybee and the ant could not have acquired such great instinct as they have in any way except from their Creator.

Inanimate things such as gold, silver, rocks, images, trees, and bones were worshipped in the Dark Ages because by so doing people thought they would have good luck — as weak-minded, superstitious people think now. When people became more intelligent they worshipped the sun, moon, and stars. The Jews worshipped an invisible, spiritual, creative power. We worship the God who created the sun, moon, and stars, and that is the power behind the throne, which was before any of the worlds were, and will be for all eternity. In this God is our only hope of immortality.

GOD

There are thousands of things which indicate the existence of a Supreme Being whom we call God. If we are wise we can see them everywhere, even without prayer. If we are blind we can realize the existence of God when we breathe the air; if we are tired we should appreciate our sleep, and by our rest we should know that God has provided for us. It is impossible for us to see the things which exist as they are without knowing that there is an intelligence greater than man's, a creative power not possessed by mankind, and a love which comes from above. The spirit or soul, as far as man can see, is the mind, the faculty of thinking and reasoning. It is the only thing by which we can communicate or talk with men or God. We cannot see it any more than we can see the unrevealed God, but we know it exists. It is the same substance as God, and by the grace of God, its Creator and Redeemer, will live separate from the body after the latter is dead. Bodies die, but spirits fly. Those who preach that Christ is God should thank Christ for the bountiful harvest and all of the blessings we have received from our Creator. But it would be just as reasonable to thank any other dead man as it would be to thank Christ for blessings which come from our Heavenly Father. The deeds of sorcerers and miracle-mongers are fraudulent and are deceptive. God is a spirit and His kingdom is spiritual, and it is accessible only to spirits. It is easy to see the things with our mind which we have seen before with our eyes, but very difficult to see in our vision the things no earthly being ever saw and which are of the heavenly kingdom. The Word of God is only another name for the

Wisdom of God. To accuse God of writing all the foolish things in the Bible is a libel, and no one but liars should do it. When we are in the presence of God what use have we for a dead Saviour to show us the way? We need no priest to find Him for us. There should be no priest between man and wife nor between man and God. If we have the love of God in our hearts we can go direct to Him the same as Jesus did. We should not make a mistake and worship a human creature instead of our Creator, as the Christians did in the sixteenth century, when they murdered men, women, and children by the millions in the name of a false religion. God never gave of Himself the spirit of a dead man or a spook called the Holy Ghost, for He is still alive and is not made of that kind of material. God is no more in Christ than He is in others or in me. Let us hope that no one will ever see enough God in us to teach that we are God. No one but a child or a fool will stick their fingers in the fire and burn them and then blame God for it. God, our Creator, should have all the credit of His attributes which are claimed by religious teachers who are nothing but men.

There is no intelligence in the printing press or any machinery, yet they may do the work all right. The intelligence is in the men who made and now run the machinery. So it is with the sun, moon, stars, and all the planets. The intelligence is in the Being who created all things, whom we call God.

Most every nation and tribe have their God. The Jews call theirs Jehovah, the American Indian call their supreme being the Great Spirit. Some of the other names given to the supreme being by different nations are Zeus, Brahma, Odin, Osisis, Baal, Ormuzd, Belus, Allah, and Jupiter. They all mean God, our Creator and Redeemer. Some Christians and poor ignorant beings worship Gods of flesh, stone, and wood.

Our God must be one of mercy and forbearance to have allowed those to live who accused Him of promising them the land of others round about them. Often after their armies had taken others' lands and cities, killed the inhabitants and confiscated their cattle and everything they had for their inheritance, they pretended to have done these things in the name of the Lord. Our God is not such a

monster as the writers of the Bible proclaim Him to be. Murderers and robbers who accuse a just God for the crimes which they have committed are not fit to live. The Scripture makers and preachers who defame the character of God and call their Bible holy, so its readers will believe it, are not what they should be, and are unworthy of support by godly or Christian people. All the commandments God ever wrote will be found in the laws of nature and in the spirit, mind, reason, and intelligence of His children. We can see His commandments everywhere without making a single prayer.

When you go to the depot and are about to take the lightning express for the coast, if you are informed that the train has no engineer or fireman you had better take the next train, for, if you take the first one, you are just as apt to land in hell or somewhere else as San Francisco. Do you think that all the planets of the heavens have been running like lightning for ages without an accident? That there is no God to guide them? Does not your reason tell you that there is a greater being than man? Believe in the God of Creation, and you will realize your expectations. How can matter exist without a creative power? If there was no such creative power there would be no sun, moon, stars, or worlds like ours. We should represent God and be careful not to misrepresent Him, as so many of the leading characters in the Bible have through ignorance and a lack of reason.

The sun, moon, and stars have existed for millions of centuries, and did not come into existence by mere chance. None but a God can create such things and provide food and clothing for mankind. We cannot make wool grow on a sheep's back; neither can we make cotton, flax, grain, or produce grow in the earth. All we can do is our part and God does His. The woman who cooks your food, washes your clothes, cleans your house, and takes care of you when you are ill does much for you. The priest who prays for rain, beer, or bread, your health, or soul, does nothing for you except that he relieves you of some of your money and makes you feel good for the time being. Whiskey will do that, but either the priest or whiskey is prone to bring you to want and misery. How can we expect that God, with His unerring wisdom, love, and justice will reverse His decrees and change His laws of nature because we pray that He will

to satisfy our greed and selfishness. When we have more wisdom than God, we can expect Him to grant our supplications and not before. Obey His laws and we shall avoid the penalty which results if we violate them.

If there had been no Supreme Being, God our Creator and Ruler, there would have been no worlds to be governed. Immortality is no dream, but a reality. The spirit of a dead man never enters the grave; if it did that would be the last of it. God is something more than man or the spirits of men — He is Life, a Being of intelligence, reason, mercy, love, and righteousness. He is not the sun, moon, or stars, but the Creator of all these things. Until the makers of language find a better name, let us call Him "Life and Life Eternal," "Our Heavenly Father and Creator," for He is what He is — our God. The speed of His coming is like the rays of the sun. It cannot be measured. He is too great to be seen or comprehended while we are in the flesh. God has given us instincts to hear, see, smell, touch, so we can understand, reason, and talk to each other. These are things Buddha nor Christ cannot give us.

Ignatius said that the Eucharist was the body of Christ, a medicine of immortality, an antidote to death, giving eternal life in Christ. According to Mother Eddy, you do not have to take her medicine, which is prayer, only believe in it and you are healed in the body and have eternal life. This is a pill easy to swallow for weak-minded people. I warn you to beware of quacks. It is far better to love and worship God than a corpse or the spirit of a dead man. God still lives. He never was crucified or born of a woman whom He created. The great mistake for ages has been God's people taking men such as Confucius, Buddha, Mohammed, and Jesus, for God. Why do you take flesh and blood or the spirits of dead men for your Creator and Redeemer and expect to have church unity? Such unity is impossible when the only true God is left out. God is wise enough not to reveal to us all of our future trials, troubles, sorrow, and afflictions on the day of our birth, or all the joy, pleasure, and blessedness in eternity.

We should be thankful for the blessings and benefits we receive by the sun and moon. It is the sun that gives to us light and warmth and quickens vegetation. It is the moon that causes the tide to take

out to sea all of our filth and decayed matter from the seaports of our great cities. There is no other way to account for these provisions than that there is a Being whom we call God. He does for His children the things which they cannot do for themselves. It is men who pretend to be gods and make their own gods, but it is God who makes men and is the Creator of all the worlds and the only Redeemer of His children. There is no doubt in my mind that the God of Mahommet, Confucius, Buddha, and Christ is the God of Creation. They all state this. It is their followers who are trying to make gods of them in the minds of men.

We think there may be many Gods, but they are not like Christian churches, each denomination disagreeing with all others. They are one in spirit, substance, and unity. We are not living in a spiritual planet, and know but little about the spiritual world. God allows men to rule this world, subject to His laws of nature, and if we do not live out the days of our natural life it is not God's fault, but ours or the fault of some other persons. Never renounce the world because some one did who lived in Bible times and knew but little about it. Remember God made it and the most of it is good. If any of it is bad it is made so by bad people. Worldly things were made for our enjoyment. We can be good without spending our days in idleness and prayer when we should be at work trying to make an honest living. We should be as happy as possible and try and make every one around us happy. It is only pious frauds and devils who try to make us unhappy.

We can see God in the snow
 Long before we see the wheat grow;
 We can see God in the air
 Which makes us feel like offering prayer;
 We can see God where'er we dwell
 Except that unknown place called hell —
 If God is there, all is well —
 With Him we are willing to dwell.
 We leave our friends here in prayer,
 And go to meet our friends there.

THE CHRIST GOD

When there is a bountiful harvest of fruit, vegetables, wheat, corn, and all other products of the earth, what did your God, Christ, have

to do with it? Nothing whatever, because he is not God any more than we are. He cannot make the fruit or grass grow, or the flowers blossom, or water the earth, or make the sun shine. The man who takes some other human being for God, his Creator, is a bigger fool than he who says there is no God. The things God does are those which man cannot do, and many of the things that man does God would not do because He is God, and it is the duty of man to do these things. Jesus was only a pretender. To let the murderer and robber go unpunished on account of the merits of Christ is ungodly. The judge who does it is partial and unfit for the place which he occupies, and should be removed from the bench. God has no favorite children. He is as good to His bad children as He is to His most godly — because He is just.

When a white woman has a white husband and gives birth to a negro child no one but a fool or a Christian would believe it was conceived by the Holy Ghost, or the story of the birth of Jesus, which is no more reasonable, or that he is God.

MIRACLES

The days of saintly miracles and the supernatural never were and never will be. All things are according to the laws of nature and reason — except orthodox religion. It was not prayer that put out the fire of the burning building, but water; and those who were present saw how it was done. It is natural for some of the Scripture makers to lie, but their so-called miracles are unnatural and untrue, and, like the black arts, when we understand them, they are as simple and as natural as any other trick. The most of those who make use of them are frauds. If the devil performs miracles at will, he will be a devil still. Common sense generally points toward the truth, and miracles will not prove the doctrines of Christianity when we only have the word of the Scripture makers.

Most of the scientists of the present time refuse any place for miracles in nature or history, and think that the supernatural of the past is fiction.

Things called mysteries which are contrary to reason are absurdities. We should have sense enough not to take dreams, tricks, myths, or

stories for miracles. God never has to perform miracles so that His children will believe in Him. It is the ungodly who have to do these things, so that we will worship them. Godliness does not rest or depend upon miracles. Most of the miracles recorded in the Bible are fiction, and if they were in any other book very few would believe they were true. They are just as likely to be historical frauds as facts. If the truth was all known about the New Testament, Christianity would be considered a very poor substitute for godliness. The Christian Church is builded upon the sand, God's floods of reason in due time will wash it away. Although we can hatch chickens without hens, we cannot produce the eggs, or babies without men and women. Associating the birth of such men as Buddha, Confucius, Mohammed, and Christ with the miraculous or supernatural manifestations is ridiculous, and they are used to catch weak minds that have no reason.

Most of the miracles in the days of Christ were myths and manufactured by the Scripture makers after he was dead, and are not recorded in any book except the Bible. We would call them nowadays, when they are not plainly due to natural laws, illusions, magic, superstition, absurdities, or impossibilities and productions of the human intelligence. Miracles are violations of natural laws. If Jesus came into the world as recorded in the Scriptures, after his death came to life again, arose from the dead, and went to heaven in the flesh, he did that which has been impossible ever since the creation of mankind. God speaks to us through the laws of nature, the history of the ages, our reason and intelligence, and tells us that this story is not true.

The belief in miracles has been common in all ages before the birth of Jesus. When one class of people wanted to make others believe something which was not true a few tricks or stories generally accomplished the object.

GOD STILL LIVES

God never was crucified; if He had been His people would be godless. The finite cannot destroy the infinite. His cause needs no martyrs to defend it in His kingdom. It is not God's way to make men godly by the use of the gun, sword, or burning stake. These have been the ways of Roman Catholics and ungodly men who worshipped images, idols, and gods of flesh and blood. We should not expect the

impossible of God, for He cannot make a sweet sixteen-year-old girl in a second; if He did she would not be sixteen years old. God leaves that kind of business to men and women, and allows them to take their time about it. We misjudge the sick when we attribute their afflictions to sin against God. It is nonsense even if we read it in the Bible. We should always believe in God and in His laws of nature in preference to the writings in any book, even the Bible. What godly man has the presumption to call the Bible infallible and God's only Holy Book?

GOD'S POWER

An infinite God has power to save all His children without committing murder, violating His laws of nature, or bringing into the world one of His dearly beloved children without a natural, earthly father, to be murdered by crucifixion for being a sinner and a violator of the laws of His country. God is not a political or religious trickster who gets into a tight place and has to violate His laws or commit murder to get out of the tangle. He is our Heavenly Father. Thieves and robbers cannot trust an honest man in their kind of business. If they have one among them they get rid of him, even if they have to murder him. So it has been with some of the orthodox churches with the men they called heretics, whom they know are righteous and godly; but they also know these men will preach God's truth and give His messages to the people. So these monetary sectarians consider them dangerous to their business and expel them from the church so as to crush out religious liberty within their society, not knowing that God sometimes uses men who are called infidels and heretics to teach men to think for themselves and to advocate religious liberty, as well as to inform His people that He is not a God of cruelty, but of love, mercy, and toleration. That which is printed in the Bible was written by men and not by Him, and when He has messages for His children which priests and preachers refuse to deliver He has to get godly men whom they call heretics to perform these services. These so-called heretics are always willing and ready to do His bidding even if they have to sacrifice their lives to please their only God and Redeemer.

There is nothing made without a maker; neither is there anything created without a creator. We can see God's goodness in the sun,

moon, stars, seasons, showers, winds, tides, light, darkness, mountains, valleys, and everything on the face of the earth which indicates a higher intelligence than man and a spiritual life in eternity.

GOD'S REQUIREMENTS

God does not require us to be Methodists, Quakers, Catholics, or any other kind of Christians to have eternal life. It is only narrow-minded bigots and sectarians who preach such absurdities. All God requires of us is to be just, righteous, and godlike. A particular kind of belief will not save our life on the battlefield in this world or the next. A just God is more apt to condemn those who teach His children an ungodly belief for a selfish object than those who are foolish enough to believe it. We know God speaks to men through nature, history, and experience. Sometimes through men when they tell the truth, but never when they tell that which is not true. Ministers and priests should remember that God requires of them to preach godliness in His name, and not in the name of any religious teacher who is born of woman and a distant relative of Adam and Eve.

God requires no penance, suffering, mortification, or sacrifice to appease Him. It is the proud, haughty priest who requires these things so as to keep you in subjection and your nose to the ground. God wants us to stand up like men of intelligence and do our own thinking, at the same time caring for the poor, sick, needy, and afflicted. He is able to take care of Himself. It is not offensive to the Deity for us to enjoy ourselves. Be happy. Have a good time and make those around you happy in a pleasant, godly way. We must adapt our ships to the sea or rivers we intend to navigate, our clothing to the temperature of the weather, our food to the capacity of our digestion, our sleep to the requirements of the body. If we obey the laws of nature we shall lengthen our days. If we disobey them our lives will be shortened. Exercise of the body will give it strength, and prayer is no substitute for any of these things.

MANY GODS

In the Heavenly Kingdom there are more Gods than one, but all of the same spirit, substance, nature, and godliness. No single species of

life exists alone in any world; if so, it would be lonesome and unnatural. How could one God talk to all mankind at the same time and keep the wheels of evolution going in all the worlds except through nature's general laws and the spirits of the heavenly host, which are many. If we have hurt the feelings of those who have only one God or those who worship the Trinity or who differ with us in any of the writings in this book, we ask them to grant us the same religious liberty that we do them. We wish them no harm. Our intentions are good. If the message is new, investigate it and see if it is not true. God is like the air we breathe or the wind which we cannot see, yet we have its effects, and God's creations which prove His existence.

WORSHIP GOD

The truth as we see it in nature and the operations of an infallible God, our Creator, should be strong enough evidence to persuade us to worship the only true God, and not be lead astray by priests or teachers who ask us to worship an idol born of a woman. We can worship God wherever we are. He does not require us to go to Rome or hell for our religion or to worship Him. If we go to either place it is by our own free will and not by His command.

It is no sin for a man to worship his mother, as such, or his wife as a wife, for this is natural; but to worship a man born of a Virgin as his God is ungodly and unnatural.

The Gentiles worshipped men as gods. The Christians are following in their footsteps by worshipping the spirits of two dead men as gods.

WORD OF GOD

History tells us that a few Christians got together and by a majority vote called the New Testament the "Word of God." If they had voted to call it the "Word of the Devil" it would not have made it so or changed it from what it is — the word of men. The evidence of all men is worthless unless we know their character. It is for us to decide whether we will believe God or the writers who accuse Him, indirectly, of violating His own laws of nature and making mistakes and not finding them out until thousands of years afterward, then rectifying them for our sake and the sake of the priests who would

have had to work for a living if He had not done so. We should always observe the difference between evidence and opinions so we will be able to find the truth and know the only true God by His attributes without seeing Him. If we were in the likeness of God all men would look alike and we might make a mistake and take a devil, or a man who looks like the devil, for God.

“That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.” II Chron., 15:13.

When ministers preach and teach that this is the Word of God and the Bible which contains it, their hearers should give their spare money to the poor and needy and let them pick their own living among the butchers or work for it. There is no sin greater than misrepresenting God, our Creator, and misleading dying humanity or inducing men to murder others without just cause. God never died; He still lives. It was Christ who died and was buried in the earth, and there his body remains. If Christ is God why did he say that no one ever saw God at any time. Why did he tell us, when we pray, to say: “Our Father Who Art in Heaven,” if he is our Creator? God’s word is truth whether we find it in nature or anywhere else.

GOD’S WISDOM

Our Heavenly Father is too wise to reveal to mankind a beautiful spiritual life after the death of the body, and all His secrets to His children in this world. He expects us to live out our natural days in this world and develop a spirit worthy of eternal life. He does not offer us any inducement to shorten our days here on earth. We should bear our troubles, trials, and sorrows like brave, godly soldiers who expect their reward in the great hereafter where there is no sorrow or afflictions. God brought us into this world helpless and we shall be helpless when we go out of it. He provides for us while we are here. Why should He not when we depart? We know there is one God in whom we trust, but in the spiritual world there may be many, and if we are His children we may all be Gods. The things which are revealed belong to us, but secrets belong to God, our Heavenly Father.

•

GOD'S LAWS

God's Bible, God's Word, and God's Laws are the laws of nature. We do not have to know how to read or write to understand them. God does not violate them. If we do, it is the violation of the law which is the cause of our affliction and suffering and not God. Bad men can make good laws and often do, then violate them as Moses did, for he was a murderer and robber and one of the worst butchers that ever lived, according to the Scriptures. Then after his death he was called by the priests God's chosen leader and lawmaker for all mankind.

Prayer has nothing to do with lengthening our days, excepting, sometimes, to make us good and obedient to laws the same as to other instruction. The surgeons, physicians, and men of science know more about God's laws than the priests and ministers. The doctors and surgeons relieve us of pain and sickness and cure our diseases, the priests and ministers console us as we are and relieve us of our ready cash.

God's laws are enforced in this world by the laws of nature. The penalty is self-inflicted by the violation of the law. Men's laws are enforced by men who make them or are appointed for the purpose; there is a penalty for the violation of those laws. They may be just or unjust, according to the righteousness of those who make them.

All the rivers run into the sea and the water returns to the places from whence it came by means of the sun, clouds, and God's laws of the universe, which are no mystery to God and are blessings to His creatures. No one but a fool would think thousands of things like this were not provided by some Being greater than man, whom we call God.

WHO MADE GOD?

God or the Gods are self-creative, existing powers, which were before the world was, are now, and ever will be — many in substance but one in spirit, unity, and nature. God is not of the flesh. His children should not be misled by priests. There are billions of cases which substantiate and confirm the truth and contradict false

claims which are recorded in the New Testament. Men can lie, but nature cannot. God will not; so for us, we are with God, nature, the truth and that which is just, righteous, and godlike, and everything that will make the world better.

We should be willing to leave our spirit after the death of the body with God who created it with a faith which is as bright as the sun and as glorious as God Himself.

THE REAL GOD

God has spoken to us through our instincts, reason, and His holy laws of nature, as well as through the history of the world, saying: "I am the Lord thy God." The Scripture makers, who affirm that the birth of Jesus, his curing of all manner of diseases, his raising of the dead, and his resurrection of the body were miraculous, were ignorant sectarian liars.

God never violated His holy laws of nature. He is the same now as He ever was, and He will be the same forevermore — the God who created the heavens and the earth, our only Redeemer and Heavenly Father, who is willing and able to give us life abundantly and for all eternity.

Christ was a great, noble, and brave man; but like all human beings he had his weaknesses and did not have the power and ability of the God who created us. He is not responsible for the sins of others in using his gospels to do a monetary business, nor is he to be condemned for butcheries done in his name.

GOD IS GOD

God is the only Being who could have given us life in this world and who can give us eternal life in the great hereafter.

Why do you believe Jesus is God? Is it because he was hated by the rulers of the earth for his godly teachings and was crucified by the pharisaical priesthood, and many of his disciples put to death in the most cruel manner? If you are a hero worshipper, worship Jesus as your hero; but remember there are thousands of heroes who are not Gods. If you are a godly worshipper, worship God as your Creator and Redeemer. God gives us sufficient reason to know

what He requires of us. If He did not, how could He expect us to worship Him? He requires us to adhere to reason, use our senses, and study His laws of nature to avoid suffering, and be as happy as possible.

No good father wants his children to make themselves miserable for his sake. God is our Master, and not the priest, preacher, or Scripture makers; and if they have any bitter pills to take, let them do the swallowing and not attempt to cram them down our throats.

GOD'S BIBLE

If God had written the Old Testament there are many things in it which He would have left out. He would have disapproved of the horrid murders and robberies committed by Moses and the Jews in the Dark Ages, and he would have condemned slavery, polygamy, and all of the ungodliness of the Jews in such a manner that all reasonable, godly people would have understood Him. He would also have omitted all of the historical portions which have caused future generations to be more wicked. The following you will find in Job 19: 25-27.

"After worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God." I think not. The history of the past, our own knowledge, and God's laws of nature say no. The dust of the earth has no eyes and dead bodies cannot see. Those who have received messages from God and refused to deliver them to His people because they conflicted with the dogmas of their church should know that it is better to obey God than man if they ever expect His blessings in eternity.

IMAGE OF GOD

No one ever saw God at any time. How do we know that we are created in the image of God? Is it because some old pious fraud thought that he looked like God, or because some one who did not know as much about God as we do wrote it in a book thousands of years ago? It is an impossibility for a spirit to look like a man in the flesh or for a man to make an image of a spirit which has never been seen by any human eye. Those who do not use the reason which God has given them will never be able to take the place of a machine

which has no reason, but which, nevertheless, separates the chaff from the wheat because the man who invented the machine had reason.

GOD AND GODDESS

The attributes of God are in the laws of gravitation, nature, atmospheric pressure, the wind, and all the planets, and these attributes fill the heavens and the earth with His blessings, which are showered upon His creatures without price. This should be convincing evidence that there is a God, our Creator, and a Goddess, our Heavenly Mother. None of us came into this world motherless. It is the mother's care, and not prayer, which consoles us in the hours of affliction with a godly love from a Goddess above.

GODLINESS

Christ is the same kind of a lord as they have in England, nothing but a man born of woman and made of the same material — the dust of the earth. It is strange that an infinite, unchangeable God for thousands of years did not know that we needed a Christ in this world to save us in the next, because He was getting old and unable to do so. A few of the Jews got together and selected one for Him. Then a mob of the same nationality crucified him, and have not been able since to select one that suited them, so they have been doing their business for about nineteen hundred years direct with God, their Heavenly Father, and have been getting along very nicely, suffering only from robbery and murder committed now and then by Christians in Russia and other places in the name of a poor quality of Christianity. When we meet godly people we know they are just and righteous because there is only one quality of godliness, and it is always good.

GOD SAYS FEAR NOT

The murderer and robber shows us a revolver and says "Hands up; your money or your life!" Some of the preachers picture to us a hell of burning brimstone and say about the same thing in other words: "Down on your knees and believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved! Believe not and be damned!" The great and good God who made us says: "It is I; be not afraid. Keep your money.

They have no power to destroy the spirit. Be good, and with me you will forever dwell, for there is no hell."

GOD'S BLESSING

We cannot live without food and water; neither can we create them. We have to depend upon a greater power than man's. All things are created by God, or made by man. All nations and tribes who have a language or a dialect have a word which indicates this Being we call God. We can see His wisdom and goodness in His creation everywhere. We can see His love and kindness to mankind in the sun by day, and in the darkness by night; also in the wind, heat, cold, and rain which produce fruit and vegetation for His creatures. We should all have the reason and intelligence to be thankful for these bountiful gifts which come to us without asking, or without the prayers of priests. Blessings come alike to the just and to the unjust from a just and impartial God. The things which are revealed should be known; but those things which are not revealed are better for us not to know until the time comes when God thinks it is expedient to reveal them to us.

NOT GOD'S FAULT

God never approved of human slavery, polygamy, murder, robbery, or of any sins whatsoever. He suffered these things to be done thousands of years ago, as He does now in this country. But woe to those who are guilty of the crimes. Many of the writers of the Bible knew but little about God or righteousness. They wrote what they wanted to and God did not interfere with them any more than He does now. They used to commence their writings by saying: "Thus sayeth the Lord," or "God spake these words saying," so the people would believe them and allow themselves to be kept in subjection. The ministers are trying to do the same now when they force their dogmas down the throats of the people by a statutory provision. Inasmuch as these dogmas in regard to Christianity are not true, but ungodly and contrary to God's laws of nature and reason, they should be resisted in the name of God, who has no substitute in the form of man born of woman in a legitimate, or any other way.

God never gave to Christ or any one else the power to kill or punish the spirit of His children. He never makes mistakes. He knows without witnesses what kind of a spirit each of us has. The dogmas in the Bible as adopted by the churches were written by ignorant sectarians, and if we are to accept these dogmas we cannot help thinking that God must have made a mistake when He brought all of us into the world wicked and sinful — because we are descendants of Adam. Then after thousands of years God, by chance, apparently, discovered His mistake, but not until millions of His children had gone to the devil. In order that He might be able to save the rest of His people, He brought one baby, and only one, into the world without sin to grow up to be a man and become the scapegoat for all the sins of the world. This man was crucified by his own people as a violator of their earthly laws, and was buried in the earth for three days, but by mistake he was taken out of the tomb ahead of time — while there was a chance to do this without discovery. No one ever knew where he was finally buried. The theologians tell us to believe in him as they preach him unto us, and be saved. After scores of years of investigation we find that the resurrection of Christ as recorded in the Bible is a myth. A dead Messiah is no substitute for a live God, a Heavenly Being, and not an earthly animal who has returned to the dust of the earth.

GOD'S MONEY

God's preachers and agents should take all money offered to them by millionaires or others if it belongs to God, and ask no questions or insult the giver. Take the money and use it for a godly purpose. Of course, if we find the rightful owners we should return the money to them. Those who refuse such offerings must be old Scribes or Pharisees and think they are more godly than others, and have not heard from God within two thousand years.

When men will give up their wealth for God's cause it is the best kind of repentance, and God will accept it through all of His godly agents, who will use it to provide for His children and make them better and develop their spirit so it will be fit for His heavenly kingdom.

GODLINESS

It is no sin to be rich, if we get our money honestly, and make good use of it. Neither is it a sin to wear good clothes and live in a good house or to look ahead and provide for the future. There is no religion which secures salvation by the intervention of a priest, for priests have no supernatural functions or power to admit or keep us out of God's kingdom. That power is with God and He cannot be deceived. He knows all things from the beginning to the end. It is godliness to expose error and reveal the truth. Among those whose dogmas we condemn are some of our dearest friends, but we do it with a love which comes from above, though it cuts like a thousand-edged sword, so that the cancer may be removed and the patient may live. There can be no shedding of human blood in godliness except in self-defence.

THE DEATHLY SICK

There is no doubt that many people have lost their lives by the prayers and visitations of a Christian minister at a critical time when life hung in the balance, simply because the ministers told these sick people that they had conformed to all the requirements of Christ, and the doors of heaven were open to receive them. The ministers pray to God to spare their lives and restore them to health, if it be in accordance with His will. This "will" business should be left out. It has a very bad effect upon the patient, who holds his breath or stops breathing, lies down and dies without making a struggle to retain life, thinking death is the next thing on the programme.

My friends, by all means, when your dear ones are at the point of death, let this kind of minister pray at long range where it will not be heard by the sick one, and call a council of physicians, and do your own praying to God that the means used may be successful. It would do no harm to call in a Christian Scientist to cheer up the patient, and it would be a dollar well invested, in some cases, and would give courage to the sick one to make an effort to live so as to comfort their dear ones on earth. Many ministers pray as a matter of form, while the Christian Scientist sometimes prays as a matter

of business, and the latter have the faith and tenacity of a bulldog, and that is what is needed in most cases. Where the faith-cure quacks will have nothing to do with the case unless you discharge the doctor, you should show them the door, for that indicates that the devil and the mighty dollar are their gods. It is well to be wise, have faith in God and your doctor, and let the devil take the rest and the cure-alls. If we expect to save the life of our dear sick one we must use all the means God has placed in our power — the right kind of food, good nursing, and a doctor of wisdom and experience. Do your part and God and nature will do theirs without any of our prayers, just as cheerfully as our earthly mother or father. The only object of prayer should be to thank God for the means He has placed in our power. Never expect of God anything you can do for yourself. The Spirit of God which enters the mind, the soul, the intelligence, and the immortal part of man is always at your service if you are ready and willing to receive it. The mind has an influence over matter. If the mind is crazy the body will be crazy and unaccountable. Above all things keep the minds of the sick ones cheerful and hopeful. Let them know that their mothers cannot spare them and that they must make the struggle to live for their parent's sake. If you expect to keep them with you for a few years longer, at the turning-point you must not persuade the spirit to leave the body by proclaiming the joys of heaven and the pleasure of meeting the angels and loved ones that have gone before. If you do the dear sick one may stop eating, drinking, and hoping, and soon pine away and die, to be with God, if it is His will, for all eternity. The right kind of prayer is harmless for the sick in their presence when they can bear it, and it will give them courage to fight the battle for an extended life — thus the medicine will have a better effect on the patient. It is important that the sick should have faith in the physician and find encouragement in the prayer. If you expect your dear sick one to recover you should not allow any of those old, pious frauds to see the patient. These people usually pray that the sick one may recover if it be in accordance with God's will, and state that their only hope is in Jesus. That kind of a prayer will discourage the patient and the medicine will not have the desired effect, the patient gives up the struggle for


life at the most critical point and dies, when his life might have been saved after passing the point of danger. Care is better than prayer.

It is important when you are very sick to have confidence in your friends, so as to keep the mind in good condition. As far as prayer is concerned, it will help those who pray to gods of stone or wood or snakes as much as it does those who pray to Christ. It will have the same effect upon the mind; but it is nature which effects the cure, if there is one. The doctor can assist nature and relieve us from suffering, and the prayer of the Christian Scientist to save the body has a good effect upon the mind. The prayer of the minister for the saving of the soul and for preparation for death has a bad effect upon the mind, and any beneficial effects of medicine are nullified.

The priests claim that they have the same power that Christ had to cure the sick; but there is no reliable evidence that they ever had any power to cure those who had a fatal disease or to open the eyes of the blind, cause the deaf to hear, or to raise to life those who were dead. The only way we can account for the cures of Christ is that the writers lied; it is not the function of religious teachers or of God to cure bodily diseases. That should be left to men of science, ability, and experience. Nature always does her part whenever she is given a fair chance. The Apostle St. James says if you are sick call in the priest. I say unto you, in the name of reason and common sense call in the doctor. He is God's man to assist nature and save the body; trust in God to provide for the spirit.

IMMORTALITY

We know that billions of dead bodies of men for the last four thousand years, and many more since the creation of the world, have been buried in the earth and that they are still there. If the spirit is dead and is still a part of the body, when the body dies it is no more. If the spirit never dies there can be no resurrection, for it always lives, like the rays of the sun when it leaves us to shine on the other side till the coming morning. In reality we leave the sun. No one ever saw a dead spirit or a live one; but we know there is a live one in the living. When the spirit leaves the body the house is empty and is going to decay; but the spirit still lives. There is no resurrection



for those things which have no germ of life. We should not expect it or be silly enough to preach it. We cannot put the spirit of a dead man in the tomb. If we roll away the stone we will not find the spirit there, but only the body which developed it.

The coal and wood in the furnace cannot reason. When they are consumed there is nothing left but a substance called ashes. Is it possible it is so with man who can reason and think? We know that reason can leave the body even when it is alive and the man is insane. Why cannot reason leave the body at the moment life in it is no more and live separate from it in the spiritual world with God who created it? Whatever our lot is, let us rejoice that we came into the world, and try to be happy when we go out of it. God has provided for us wool, flax, and cotton for clothing; grain, fruit, and vegetables for food; coal, gas, oil, gold, silver, and thousands of things for our comfort here, and we can trust Him to provide for us in eternity because He is God, our Heavenly Father and Creator.

The seed of the sunflower, which is the germ of its life, liveth after the body, which we may call the roots and stalk, is dead. Is not the soul, the germ of life of God's children, more precious to Him than that of the sunflower?

All pains of the body are conveyed to the soul; but there are no pains in a dead body, neither are there any in a live soul out of the body, for it is in eternity, where there are no pains or sorrows. We know there is something in man besides matter; something which loves, thinks, talks, reasons, and reflects. This is the inner man, the spirit, which is an attribute to our Creator.

ANIMALS

Animals are not supposed to know anything about immortality, yet there is no positive proof that they do not. They mourn the loss of their young and so do the birds. They protect their young and care for them as a mother does her child. We do not think they pray for their daily food, but work for it the same as men should. They know their friends and their enemies much better than some of us. The lower animals are excited by the same emotions that excite us. Although these emotions cause the muscles to tremble and the heart to

palpitate, this is no reason for thinking that man came from the lower animals. A dog is jealous of his master's affections and has a desire to be loved the same as girls have. Many birds and animals have better instincts than men, but they have a limited power of reason. The intelligence of animals differs essentially from that of men. They cannot talk, nor have they the inventive ability of men. Their instincts are greater than man's. We can teach them to be good and love us.

Veterinary surgeons and trainers know by experience that they can make some animals less vicious or even good by science and kindness; but prayer has no effect on them any more than it does on a dead rat. What is true of the animal kingdom, to a certain extent, is true of man. Remove the cause, whether it is need of food, shelter, clothing, or proper environment, and you will generally prevent the crime. Godliness is not something to catch like the mumps or the itch; it is something to acquire which will make us better, and those around us more godlike, so they will have more pleasure in godliness than in devilishness. God has provided for us over one hundred and twenty millions of vegetable species of which man has knowledge, and three hundred thousand species of animals. There is but one human species, which is man, and it is as distinct from the ape as the horse is from the cow.

WAS BEFORE THE WORLDS WERE

None but impostors and foolish sectarians should be expected to preach the nonsense called doctrine that Buddha and Jesus existed before the world was created. If so, where were they and all the rest of us? Meeting-houses, according to the same silly theory, were before they were made. The bricks were in clay, the lumber in nuts or trees, stone in rocks, nails in ore, plaster in stone and sand, roof in slate or mines, carpets in sheep and goats unborn, the Bible in old rags and wood pulp. Everything existed in some form. Such dogmas and arguments used by preachers show the weakness of their cause. By using them they may be able to catch ninnies and fish without brains. Men of intelligence should not swallow such bait or support those who preach it. God is our Creator and the only being who was

before any of the worlds were. Accept Him as your God and eternal life is yours.

THE OLD TESTAMENT

Biblical writers in the days of Moses knew nothing about the heavenly bodies as the astronomers do at the present time. They had no scientific instruments that would reveal to them the mountains on the moon, one of our nearest planets, or the spots on the sun. The laws of gravitation were unknown. God will never reveal to us facts which we have the ability to find out for ourselves. Men's mental powers are like the muscles of the body. They are only developed by using them. Those who want intellectual enlightenment about the heavens or the earth will find it useless to look for it in the Bible for it is not there; but it is in nature everywhere. The Scriptures say: "God said to Saul, when thou hast subdued the Amalekites leave none of them alive, but pursue them through every age, and slay them, beginning with the women and the infants." Is God a murderer? or are those who call the Scriptures the "Word of God" liars? The writer takes pleasure in defending God.

If the writings of the Old Testament are complete, what use have we for the New Testament? If men are led and ruled by the Spirit and God speaks to men through men to-day the same as he did thousands of years ago, why should we not have a Bible up to date? God is not old enough to be deaf and dumb. Spirits never get old. Do not think it strange if we are giving the world new Scriptures which are of a later revelation than the New Testament, and should be of equal authority with the others, wherewith they are true. It is God's will that the mistakes of the past ages should be corrected, so that His creatures may reap the harvest of peace, joy, godliness, and eternal happiness. The author of this book may not be very good, but he is not wicked enough to say to the world: "Let him that preacheth any other gospel than that of mine be accursed," for that is sectarianism and not godliness. Yet it is held by the mother church to be Christianity.

The Old Testament is not as good a book as the Protestant Episcopal prayer-book, for in the latter we shall not find as many obscene writings, histories of tortures, debauchery, and ungodliness, but we


shall find that which is fit for the young and the old to read, and which makes mankind more godlike. It is our duty to defend God even if we have to denounce some things in the Bible which are not true and misrepresent the attributes of God. The people in the days of the Old Testament did not know much about the attributes of God or they would not have made burnt offerings or sin offerings or committed the crimes which they did in the name of the Lord. The only ones who reaped the harvest of the offerings were the priests, who are more sensible nowadays and receive silver offerings. If the writings of the Old Testament do not make infidels of men there is nothing that will.

MOSES

Moses said unto the Lord: "Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?" (Numbers 11:11.) God never afflicted any one. If we have afflictions it is not God's fault. What a Moses to take God to task and make Him give an account of himself! A devil could not have had more presumption than Moses did. Only ungodly, sinful men lay all their troubles to a loving God when they were caused by the sins of others. The cutting of the body in a surgical operation to cure or prevent disease may have the desired effect, but it will not make men godly or give them eternal life, even if it is one of the laws of Moses.

We honor the judgment of Christ and St. Paul in repudiating this law, which is just as much the law of God as Moses' other laws called the Ten Commandments. If any of the laws of Moses are effective now it is not because they are God's laws; it is only because they are good laws. If the Christians who preach Christ as God had been Moses' subjects he would have killed them.

Moses was not a worshipper of idols, and he believed in God, but had a very poor conception of righteousness. Historians claim that the commandments of Moses were written in the seventh century A. D., thousands of years after Moses was dead. That may account for there being in them more godliness and righteousness than there was in Moses, who said: "Leave none of your enemies alive when you have conquered them. I have also obtained your laws by divine suggestion." This is the same old Moses, the robber and butcher



who the Christians say made their laws before there were any Christians, so they had no opportunity to object to them. Josephus says the law of Moses is "if a damsel be convicted of having been corrupted before she married her husband let her be stoned because she did not preserve her virginity till she was lawfully married; but if she were the daughter of a priest, let her be buried alive." What would have been the fate of the Virgin Mary if she had lived in the days of Moses, called by some God's lawmaker?

If the Bible is true, Moses was a butcher of babies, children, mothers, a debaucher of daughters, a wicked wretch, and a plunderer. His army killed his neighbors, confiscated their property, and gave their daughters over to the soldiers to keep alive for themselves. This is the character of the man whom the ministers preach handed down to us the holy laws of God, and expect us to believe it and pay them for preaching it. We should have sense enough not to squander our money for a cause like that. Godly men should preach against the sins of Moses, and not misrepresent him by reading in church a few of his good laws, which he borrowed from others, and not say a word about his bad laws, which represent the real character of the man, who was a real devil if there ever was one on the face of the earth. It is the duty of all the godly preachers to defend God against the ungodly writings of the Scripture makers and the claims and wicked lies of all wretches like Moses.

Moses had no conception of the size of the world in which he lived, nor did he know that the stars were worlds. He also had a very limited knowledge of the attributes of God; but God did not have much to do with him. If He had He would have made a better man of him. Moses commanded the Levites to massacre without distinction twenty-three thousand of their brethren because they worshipped the golden calf; or, in other words, because they were ignorant and wanted to be religious and worship a god. No such wicked devil as Moses could have been one of God's ministers or makers of commandments for the world. We should have more than his word for it before we forsake God and worship a devil. The laws of Moses are no more binding upon us because they are Moses' laws or any one's laws than the laws of China which were made six thousand years ago.

"I am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me." (Deuteronomy 5:9.) This is not the Word of God, neither does it represent His character. God is impartial and just as kind in this world to those who are ignorant and do not believe in Him as He is to those who do.

God "wrote them in two tablets of stone and delivered them unto me" (Deuteronomy 5:22). This is a lie. Spirits do not write. This old butcher, Moses, who made the laws for his people told them they were God's laws so as to keep the people in subjection. Moses often used his religion for an ungodly business. He was worse than the Czar of Russia, and was not fit to live with godly people. Those who call all of his laws the laws of God and preach that the crimes which he committed were done by the command of God are unfit to teach godliness and should be driven out of the Christian church to save the ship from sinking before it is too late.

COMMANDMENTS

The Laws of Moses

"If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master's, and if the servant shall say I love my wife and my children; I will not go out free; then his master shall bring him unto the judges, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him forever" (Exodus 21:2-6).

These are some of the laws of Moses the Scripture says, and "God spake all of these words." When ministers preach that these laws of Moses are God's laws and the Word of God they are not fit to live in a civilized community. The idea of God being in favor of slavery, cruelty, and making such laws as these is absurd.

Moses never looked to God to execute his laws. Moses and his people used to do that.

"He that curseth his father or mother shall surely be put to death." If the ox was bad Moses used to have him stoned to death, and in some cases his owner was also put to death. "Thou shalt not suffer a

witch to live" (Exodus). These are the laws of Moses just as much as the Ten Commandments, and are what the orthodox preachers call God's holy laws. God never made such laws as these. They were made by Moses or his people the same as the laws of any nation, by its people without any interference from God. A just God never makes ungodly laws. The laws of Moses misrepresent the attributes of God, and it is not right for us to send our children to a Sunday-school where they teach such ungodliness.

"Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child; if you do, I, Moses, will kill you with the sword" (Exodus 22:22, 23). This was an earthly law; it had nothing to do with heavenly laws or eternal life. The penalty was too great for the crime and never approved by God.

Rest the seventh day. The Sabbath was a day in which to be refreshed (Exodus 23:12). It was not considered a day to go to church or a day for worship — only a day of rest.

Six days may work be done, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord. "Whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death" (Exodus 31:15). None of the laws of Moses have anything to do with us any more than the old laws of China and Japan. The Sabbath of Moses and his people is Saturday, and not Sunday. If these laws of Moses are God's laws and are just, for God never makes any other kind of laws, all of the Christians who work on Saturday should be put to death. If any nation should enforce the laws of Moses, the Christians would stop preaching the so-called holy laws of God made by Moses. The Christians are not as bad as Moses was, for if we work on Sunday they do not kill us, but only put us in the penitentiary.

God gave to Moses "two tables of stone, written with the finger of God" (Exodus 31:18). This is a lie, for God is a spirit and has no fingers and never was in the tablet or writing business. We have not the word of Moses for this, only the Scripture maker, and God only knows who he was. Moses asked God to "repent of this evil against thy people," and the Lord repented (Exodus 32:12). How ridiculous it is for Moses, the old murderer, robber, grafter, and fraud, to ask a just God, his Creator, to repent. Moses had no more authority to

commence his writings by saying "Thus saith the Lord God" than I have. Moses had about three thousand ignorant people slain in one day because they made gods of gold (Exodus 32:27-28). The old butcher's orders were for every man to slay his brother, companion, and neighbor. The old brute claimed it was done by the orders of God. We cannot condemn God on such writings as these, for no one but a fool could. The Scripture makers' God must have been the devil, judging by his deeds.

The Scripture says the Lord spake unto Moses saying, "Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel," which means that the laws of Moses were only for the Israelites and no others. Because the laws of Moses were made by men does not indicate that they are all bad laws; even bad men can make good laws. Those obscene laws of Moses are just as much the laws of God as the Ten Commandments. There is no difference, according to the Scriptures, for the writer says: "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying." Christ and St. Paul did not believe in all of Moses' laws or that they were the laws of God or that they were good laws and binding upon us. If they had, there would have been no Gospel of Jesus Christ which caused the slaughter of millions of human beings in the sixteenth century; but it was not God's fault.

They found a man gathering sticks upon the Sabbath day, and they brought him unto Moses, "and the Lord said unto Moses, the man shall be surely put to death," and they stoned him and he died, "as the Lord commanded Moses" (Numbers 15th chapter). There is no doubt that Moses had him put to death for gathering sticks upon the Sabbath day; but we do not believe that God had anything to do with Moses making such wicked laws or murdering this man, or that Moses' laws are God's laws just because this old brute says they are. Moses himself should have been put to death for violating his own laws, because he committed murder and then blamed God for it. The devil must have been Moses' lord, if he had any, which is doubtful. The teachings of Christ condemn Moses and all others like him for ungodliness. If the good laws of Moses, the Ten Commandments, were made by God, so were his wicked laws, for we have the word of Moses for it. God was the same then as

He is now, and He does not interfere with the laws of men in this world. He leaves it to them to make good or bad laws and holds them accountable to Him.

Moses' laws were made by Moses for his people and no one else; they are not binding upon us, because they are God's or Moses' laws. Many of them existed before the days of Moses. God is not responsible for the good or bad laws of Moses any more than He is for those of the nations of the earth, which have their own laws, at the present time. The followers of Buddha were not such bloodthirsty devils as those of Moses or the Roman Catholic Christians of the sixteenth century. Buddha was opposed to the shedding of blood if it was possible to avoid it. God does not require us to worship Buddha, Christ, or any other religious teacher, but to be just.

Without doubt the five books of Moses were never written by him, but were, like the Apostles' Creed, written long after his death. If Moses had been alive at the time the theologians wrote the books of Moses he would have had them stoned to death for saying so many bad things about him. Moses did not write the book of Deuteronomy, for it gives the particulars of his death and age — one hundred and twenty years. The book states they wept for him thirty days, which we think was thirty days too long. The character of Moses is one of devilishness and ungodliness, is likely to make the world worse, and misrepresents the attributes of God and His righteousness.

MOSES THE BUTCHER

Moses and his people slaughtered innocent babies, butchered sick and helpless men and women, confiscated all their property, made slaves of some of them, and gave their pretty women to their soldiers for immoral purposes. Then they tell us that they did it at the command of a righteous God. Surely they must have been crazy or a lot of murderers, robbers, thieves, liars, and vile, wicked men. The ministers who believe them must have had bad teaching in a theological college or do not do their own thinking, or they would understand better the attributes of God. Such ministers are not fit to preach godliness in any godly church in a civilized community, yet they might fill the bill and be of good service to a wicked king in a

hathar... of the...

"If th... thee secret... shalt say... to death

Deuter...

These... the priests... of Moses... minister... and sh... he... Many... did these... He did the... made the... His goodness...

"This... value... shall... from among...

This... not mention... teachings... to murder the... them right...

Moses and his... not allowed... of Moses... little state... religion... ment and...

He is now, and He does not interfere with the laws of men in this world. He leaves it to them to make good or bad laws and holds them accountable to Him.

Moses' laws were made by Moses for his people and no one else; they are not binding upon us, because they are God's or Moses' laws. Many of them existed before the days of Moses. God is not responsible for the good or bad laws of Moses any more than He is for those of the nations of the earth, which have their own laws, at the present time. The followers of Buddha were not such bloodthirsty devils as those of Moses or the Roman Catholic Christians of the sixteenth century. Buddha was opposed to the shedding of blood if it was possible to avoid it. God does not require us to worship Buddha, Christ, or any other religious teacher, but to be just.

Without doubt the five books of Moses were never written by him, but were, like the Apostles' Creed, written long after his death. If Moses had been alive at the time the theologians wrote the books of Moses he would have had them stoned to death for saying so many bad things about him. Moses did not write the book of Deuteronomy, for it gives the particulars of his death and age — one hundred and twenty years. The book states they wept for him thirty days, which we think was thirty days too long. The character of Moses is one of devilishness and ungodliness, is likely to make the world worse, and misrepresents the attributes of God and His righteousness.

MOSES THE BUTCHER

Moses and his people slaughtered innocent babies, butchered sick and helpless men and women, confiscated all their property, made slaves of some of them, and gave their pretty women to their soldiers for immoral purposes. Then they tell us that they did it at the command of a righteous God. Surely they must have been crazy or a lot of murderers, robbers, thieves, liars, and vile, wicked men. The ministers who believe them must have had bad teaching in a theological college or do not do their own thinking, or they would understand better the attributes of God. Such ministers are not fit to preach godliness in any godly church in a civilized community, yet they might fill the bill and be of good service to a wicked king in a

barbarous kingdom who keeps his subjects in fear of him, of God, and of the devil for his own selfish purposes.

"If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son . . . entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods . . . thou shalt surely kill him. Thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death . . . and thou shalt stone him with stones that he die" (Deuteronomy 13:6-10).

This is one of the laws of Moses and the so-called Word of God that the priests and preachers say nothing about when they tell us the laws of Moses and his commandments are the laws of God. When a minister preaches this to be the Word of God he calls God a murderer and should be put into the penitentiary or the lunatic asylum where he could do no harm. Moses was one of the greatest men of his day. Many of his laws are just; but he had his faults, like many of us. He did those things which he ought not to have done. Let us hope that he did the best he knew how under the circumstances, and that he made the world better than it was at the time of his birth, and that his goodness was greater than his badness.

MOSES AND EVIL

"This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die; so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear" (Deuteronomy 21:20-21).

This is one of the commandments of Moses. The preachers do not mention it as one of God's holy laws or the Word of God. The teachings of Christ condemn such laws as this. Christ's way is not to murder the ungodly, but to try to make them godly by teaching them righteousness, as all godly people should do.

Moses and his people used to have a whipping post. They were not allowed to beat any one more than forty lashes. Now the successors of Moses and the whipping post have concentrated in the little state of Delaware, U. S. A., where no one would be allowed religious liberty if it were not for a higher power (the National Government) and many of us would have to keep out of Delaware.

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

MOSES AND JOSHUA

If the preachers believe that the laws of Moses and Joshua are the Lord's laws and the Word of God, to be consistent they should advocate that we should follow in their footsteps and enter the territories of all the weak nations round about us, kill all the men, women, and children, and take possession of their houses, lands, cattle, and everything that is theirs.

None of us should allow our children to be taught such ungodliness, and we should thank God and mankind that sectarians are not the rulers of this glorious country of ours, and see to it that they never become so by the votes of our republic.

Joshua said, "Divide the spoils of your enemies with your brethren." God does not divide spoils or commit crimes, but thieves do.

MOSES AND WOMEN

Women are not made for men any more than men are made for women. What is sin for women is sin for men. Women are foolish to squander their money by giving it to men to preach that they are inferior to men. Moses used to have women killed for acting according to nature, but used to let men go free for the same offence because they were men. Yet he had no scruples against giving women prisoners to his soldiers for an immoral purpose. If Moses' laws are God's laws, the preachers should follow in his footsteps. If reports are true, some of them do and are not fit to teach godliness. But the sins of the guilty do not condemn the innocent. God will never punish us for the sins of Adam or Moses. No one but ignorant Christians would think of doing such an ungodly thing as that. If we do not believe in the teachings of our preachers we should not encourage them with our support.

DANIEL

The story of Daniel is only an allegory, or, as some call it, a fable, and misrepresents God's laws of nature. Men cast into the midst of a fiery furnace could not escape without being burned. Lions will kill and eat a godly man just as readily as they will one who is nasty

and ungodly. Daniel had a good story to tell the wicked king who worshipped images about his dream which the king had forgotten. Witches, dreamers, sorcerers, astrologers, magicians, and those who have visions were just as much in the fake story business in the days of Daniel as they are now. Did you ever think how many things you believe that you consider true because you find them in the Bible? If you had read them in some other book and they were not in the Bible you would not believe it was possible for these things to be true.

JEWS

The children of Israel in the past have not been special favorites of God or divinely led any more than other nations, for God has no favorites. We think their history written by sectarians is unreliable. God is the same now as He was millions of years ago, and He is not favoring the Jews with His godliness to the detriment of others. There is nothing outside of Jewish history to substantiate these claims. Among the Jews at one time it was unlawful to mix different seeds in sowing, and to weave wool and linen in a piece of the same cloth. The touching of sacred objects was an offence punishable by death. The Jews are more godly now than they ever were before, but none of us would like to be governed by a sectarian society of any nationality. They were a small nation. Their struggle was one for existence. They had a desire for a saviour to care for them in this world. They did not trouble themselves much about the next. Within a few hundred years there were sixteen men who pretended to be the Messiah of the world, but none of them filled the bill. Jesus was rejected with the rest as a fraud and imposter. The Jewish history, when it refers to the coming Messiah, does not refer to Jesus Christ any more than to any of the others. God our Creator is the only Saviour we need to give our spirits life and life eternal.

The Jews are God's ancient people. The most of them are self-supporting and law-abiding. They do not pretend to be Christians, but godly men; and they believe in God, which is better than to believe in man. Their religion comes from Jehovah, the only true God, our Creator and Redeemer. Their teachers preach justice, righteousness, toleration, love, forgiveness, and all of the attributes

of God, which have been handed down to them by their ancestors. ? They do not believe in the story of Christ's birth, resurrection, and ascension; neither did their ancestors who lived in the days of Christ, nor does the writer of this book, for his God is the God of Christ and the Jews. Goats are not born of cows, and sheep are not born of horses; neither are gods born of women. I cannot be false to my convictions.

The Jews at the present time are more intelligent and wiser than they were thousands of years ago and have a better conception of God, His attributes and laws of nature. ? His truth will abide with mankind as long as they are willing to receive it, regardless of color or nationality, until time shall be no more. If everything in the Bible in regard to Christ were true the Jews in his day would have been glad to believe in him, as some of us do now. But it was taught to them by word of mouth that the claims of his followers were false, and they had thousands of living witnesses to prove it.

THE JEWS AND JESUS

The Jews who crucified Jesus did not think that he was the Supreme Being who created the heavens and the earth and everything created by an Infinite Being; who causes the sun to shine and the rain to fall alike upon the just and unjust, and provides a bountiful harvest to mankind and all His creatures. If we had been there and seen Jesus we should doubtless have had the same opinion of him that the Jews had; but we would not have crucified him even if that had been the penalty for the crime of which he was accused or if he had professed to be all that the Scripture makers claimed for him. We might have put him in a lunatic asylum if there were any there, or had experts examine him as to his sanity, as we would do now, but there is no doubt in our mind that Jesus was perfectly harmless. The teachings of the New Testament: "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved; believe not and be damned," was indirectly, as enforced by the Roman Catholic Church, the cause of fifty millions of people being put to death without just cause; but that is not Christ's fault, for he never took the life of any one. He is not to blame for the Scripture makers' mistakes or the crimes committed by the Roman

Catholics, or the Turks at the present time, for he is dead and knows nothing about them. Nor can he stop it. It is for the world to stop such outrages in the name of our Creator and Redeemer. Christ's crucifixion put a stop to any more Jews claiming to be the Messiah. Undoubtedly there were no more who cared to risk their lives by the enforcement of the law; they preferred to be just plain Jews and live rather than to claim to be the Messiah and be crucified.

JOSHUA

Joshua was a murderer — like Moses, one of the most ungodly men of his day. All of his butcheries he claimed were done by the command of God. Joshua was the wicked ruler; not God, our Heavenly Father. When preachers desert God and defend the character of such men as Moses and Joshua it is time for a church cleaning that will help the morals of the community in which they live.

"And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies" (Joshua 10:13). Scientists tell us that the sun always stands still. What did these writers know about the sun over ninety-two million miles away from this earth? God knew all about the planets then as He does now, but they did not; so the parrots should not scream "Word of God" when this Scripture is read.

"And I have given you a land for which ye did not labor, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which we planted not do ye eat" (Joshua 24:13). Yes, this is true; but how did he get them? By murder and robbery, as all wicked men do. This kind of news from the book some call the Holy Bible will not make the world better and more godlike, and it should be stricken from the Bible so as to make men more righteous. In the same chapter, Joshua says: "But as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." I have heard ministers take for their text these words of this old brute and they did not tell their hearers how he served the Lord or what an old fraud he was. They only closed their address by saying go and do likewise. Let your conscience be guided by reason rather than by faith and submission to a priest who keeps you in fear and ignorance.

JONAH

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" (Matthew 12:40).

The resurrectionists made a mistake. They took Christ out of the grave too quickly. They only left him in the tomb one day and two nights. They should have waited longer so that the Scriptures might have been fulfilled, which was the usual custom. It is the same old story — liars and false witnesses will be found out. In this case the Roman soldiers were near at hand and Jesus' friends dared not wait any longer, for that was their only opportunity. Those who swallow this story will believe most anything if it is in the Bible. One event is as true as the other, for each depends upon the other.

There is an old church in Italy which is reported to be over two thousand years old. On the front, outside, just above the first story, are two figures. One represents Jonah being swallowed by the great fish. The other shows how the fish threw him up. It indicates by these figures that Jonah turned around in the whale's belly and was well cared for in his new home; but he was indigestible, and the whale could not stomach him, so he went ashore (as all fish do nowadays, of course) and threw him up on dry land.

It is a wonder to us how the Christians can swallow a story like this and keep it down. We can almost imagine that we hear their cry: "O God! I believe this story. Please take me home to glory."

JACOB'S LADDER

Jacob's ladder reaching up to heaven, with the angels ascending and descending, was only seen by Jacob. He would never have seen it if he had not closed his eyes and dreamed. Nothing can come out of a man but what is in him. God's religion is real and natural. Christ's birth, resurrection, ascension, and religion, according to the Bible, are unnatural and not real. This is the reason so many of the Jews rejected it, and worshipped the God they had not seen in preference to the man they had seen. The only church unity which is possible is the adoption of the real, natural religion, which is accord-

ing to God's laws of nature. This religion comes from God, not from man, who is of the dust of the earth. Some of this dust is of very poor quality and used to make images for the idol worshippers.

SOLOMON

It will not make our sons and daughters any better to teach them that Solomon had seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines and was the father of Mormonism; that the so-called Word of God says that he was superior to all other kings in happiness, riches, and wisdom. Such things as this are prone to arouse the animal passions in the minds of children and make them bad and immoral. There is no doubt that the Bible was the cause of Mormonism in the United States, but the swords and votes of men abolished it. The writings in the Bible which caused Mormonism should be abolished to make the job complete.

SAMSON'S HAIR

The physical strength of all powerful men is in the body and not in the hair. Samson was no exception to the rule. It is only religious and weak-minded people who have faith enough in the Bible to believe that everything in it is true and the Word of God. If God numbers the hairs of our head he is more foolish than his children are — which is contrary to reason. The laws of nature are more apt to be true than the writings of the Scripture makers. There is no doubt that Samson's hair was strong if he never washed it. That is as natural as all the laws of nature and the universe. The strength of Samson was no different from that of other men.

RELIGION

Most of the so-called sacred books in the Bible are the products of ignorant, uneducated minds. The doctrine of the Trinity is absurd. God was before the Holy Ghost, the Son, or the world. The writers of the Bible were nothing but men. The fruit trees were all planted before the arrival of Adam and the fruit was ready for the harvest. The tree of knowledge is a myth. It is nonsense to preach that God promised to such an insignificant tribe as the Jews supremacy over all the nations of the world. If He did He

has not kept His promise, so we prefer to believe God rather than the Scripture makers. To call Christ our God is flattery, and it is going too far to give such a name to any human being. The priests have invented many forms and ceremonies and special days to worship the man called Christ as a means of domineering over mankind so they can live as refined gentlemen on the fat of the land. Evil exists in the world and it always will. If the world is not what it should be it is man's fault, not God's, for He has left it to mankind to make it what it should be. The preachers should give their time to make men more godly in this world, for they have no authority to make us anything in the next. If we do our duty here we can trust God to do His in eternity. We need no priest to plead our case before our Heavenly Father. There is no certainty that some of the priests will ever reach heaven. A religion which enslaves the mind should be shunned, for it is not godly, but priestly. We should not take dreams of ignorant folk for realities, not even if we find them in the Bible. The Christian religion of the slave owners or Mormons did not make them godly. It was their Christian religion and their selfishness which made them what they were. We should be honest in our religious belief. Teach the people the plain truth in simple language which all can understand. Dispel error and the delusions which burden the minds of the common people. Free the minds of God's children from fear, superstition, and ignorance. Expose fraud, pious or secular. Cultivate and hold fast to reason. Beware and do not be led astray from the God of Creation. Be rational and reasonable in all things. Work for the cause of virtue and genuine, godly religion. Remember that Almighty God's goodness is manifested in all His creation, and all the other so-called gods are only titles. These idols never created anything except a false religion to calm the minds of ungodly men and those who are led astray by drones and money makers for a selfish purpose. If your religion is of the heart it should be like the heart, always pulsing with the warmth of life while you are alive. If it is of the head it will be intellectual and reasonable if well cultivated. If we are wise, we shall open the door of thought and keep it open until we are wiser, then we can impart our wisdom to others. It took

the Christian people three hundred years before they decided what books should belong to the New Testament. During the fourth century they dropped the Epistle of Barnaby. We think they should have kept up the good work and when they found error or writings likely to make the world worse they should have dropped them as they would a red-hot iron. We should not worship the Bible or Jesus for something they are not; only respect them for what they are. An emotional religion which depends upon excitement is like a mushroom — it comes up quickly, but doesn't last long. We have to give an account of ourselves to God. The true worshipper will worship a live God and not the spirit of a dead man called Jesus. The publican said: "God be merciful to me, a sinner," so he must have believed in God.

In the days of Moses or Christ the people did not know as much about God or anything godly as we do now. It does not speak well for us to take our religion from ignorant folk such as inhabited the earth in those days, or worship a book because it is ancient. If we are going backward we should go back to the times when there were no books and worship the God who created us and the world in which we live. Then we could start at the original landmark established by the only true God, in whom we should trust and have faith. A religion which will not stand the test of God's love, justice, and righteousness, and the science and reason of men is not fit to exist in the minds of men. Mental diseases are often caused by bad preaching. Religious excitement at revival meetings is more likely to land some of its victims in a lunatic asylum than in heaven. Poisonous draughts for the mind are very easy to make, but should be very hard to take.

Some religions are made by men who have left the real God out and have substituted a man to take His place. The spirit of a dead man cannot be a god of creation but may answer for a monetary business. The world was before man. Man was before the spirit of a dead man. The theology which brought the Son and the Holy Ghost into this world did not arrive until over a million years after all the heavens were created, which is conclusive evidence that the claims of its followers are fraudulent. Those who have been con-

verted to a false faith, when death overtakes them, may cry: "My God, my God! why hast thou forsaken me? Where am I, for I know not? I have been led astray like lost sheep and I am waiting for the real God, the good Shepherd." It is our hope they may find Him before it is too late. We can dispense with the supernatural religion when we find the natural, the real religion. Then we shall worship the God of nature, our Creator and Preserver.

For our religion we should not go back to the Dark Ages when the religious folk used to burn heretics and witches alive in the name of Christianity. At no time since the creation of the world has God spoken to mankind so plainly as He has in the twentieth century, so that His children may know right from wrong, man's duty to man, and good from evil. God has exposed the sins of the churches, the falsity of the dogmas they preach, and also the ungodly means they have taken to raise money for their support by robbing the widows and orphans and assuming the functions of God, their Creator, in the name of religion. God is the same now as He was before the creation of any of the worlds, but never has He before revealed His love and righteousness to men through men as He has during the few years of this century already passed, and the outlook for the future is more promising than ever before.

OLD RELIGIONS

It is not age that makes one religion better than another. If religion were whiskey, age might improve it. The further we go back into the Dark Ages the more ignorance, crime, and ungodliness we find. The world is growing wiser all the time. The greatest hindrances to the growth of wisdom have been the dogmas of the Church and the error of the priests in proclaiming the Bible as the Word of God. Believing the product of man to be the word of an Infinite Being is certainly a great mistake.

Justice, mercy, love, gratitude, righteousness, sympathy, and all kindred qualities are common to nearly all religions even though founded many years before the Christian religion. A good man can see some truth in each of them; but good is mixed with evil,

and these religions are used to serve selfish and wicked people. You may know many religions by their fruits.

NATURE

If we expect to enjoy nature we must comply with its laws. If we eat or drink too much or partake of the things we should not, nature informs us that it is our fault and not God's. When men shave, if we cut the skin nature informs us and gives us warning. If she did not we might cut our throats and not know it until it was too late. The only way to raise good grain, fruit, vegetables, or have good health is to comply with the law of nature. If we do our part, God will do His. God left it to men to free the slaves, feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and protect the weak against the strong. Man sows the seed and God makes it grow. He never does for us what we can do for ourselves. He gives us sunshine, moonlight, rain, the seasons, and many things which we cannot provide for ourselves; and we do not have to ask Him for them, because He knows our needs and is our Heavenly Father.

There is more reason and truth in nature than there is in the Bible, for nature represents God, while the Bible represents only those who wrote it, and also those who use it for all kinds of material gain and ungodliness, such as enslaving men by Mormonism, robbery, sectarianism, murder, and deception.

The laws of nature in the minds of men will make the world better and more godlike. The best way to test the writings of the Scriptures is to compare them with the laws of nature, the sciences, and history, using reason and the facts which are in our possession. If we are after the truth for a righteous purpose we shall be able to find it to the satisfaction of ourselves and others who have been rightly educated and do their own thinking.

ORIGINAL SIN

The doctrine of original sin is an insult to God and the reason of man. Sin cannot be imparted to infants before they are born. Infants are without sin until they actually commit it, and old enough to know right from wrong. Godly men never punish innocent

children for the sins of others. The devil would be ashamed to do so; and God will not, for He is just. We should not be troubled because of ungodly Christian teaching or on account of ignorant men who have no conception of righteousness.

OBSCENITY

Our sense of decency prevents us from calling our readers' attention to many particular passages in the Bible which are vile and unfit to be read aloud in an assembly of ladies and gentlemen. These passages are well known by all Scripture readers.

OMNIPOTENT BEING

We know there are laws of the universe and that they do not come from the lower animals or man, but from some higher being; that when we obey them goodness and happiness come to us with better health and joy and love for our Creator; that when we disobey them suffering comes upon us and that the prayers of a priest will not make us better. In many cases the skilled physician can remove the difficulty, not by prayer, but by the scientific knowledge and skill he has gained by study and experience. Whenever there is an effect there must be a cause, which is a vindication of God's laws. The wise, scientific man knows that this is an infinite universe; that it never would have been created if there were no Infinite Creator or an Omnipotent Being whom we call God. We should not make the fatal mistake so many have made, which may be to us eternal death, of taking a dead man about five feet and four inches tall and of about one hundred and forty-seven pounds weight for God our Creator.

RACES

It is a mistake to think that the black, brown, and yellow races exist only for the benefit of the white people. We are all of the one blood and belong to the same species. God's holy laws of nature are the same to all and there is no favoritism shown to any nationality. This is just and righteous. It is ungodly for the rich to make slaves of the poor. The poor man is worthy of his hire and entitled to his freedom.

SCIENCE AND NATURE

God made the laws of science and nature which govern the world and all the planets. Man discovered them by hard study and experience. Moses and his people made their laws of butchery and executed them whenever they were able to do so. The old fraud and murderer, Moses, claimed that his laws were made by God. This is a libel against our Heavenly Father.

LAND

Over three fourths of the surface of our globe is covered with water. We have enough land left to supply all our wants. We cannot get more land by prayer, but we can get more by filling in and drainage, which is one of the provisions our Maker has made for us.

If we want more land, God's way is that we must work for it, and the quicker we find it out the better it will be for us and posterity.

THE BIBLE

God wrote the Bible no more than He did the family record in the Bible. They were both written by man, and the latter is more apt to be true than the former, because it is a matter of record, and a court of justice would admit it as evidence. All God made of the Bible is the raw material, and man made the rest. When we want to know the truth about any of the sciences we do not look in the Bible for it. If the historical part of the Bible is true it needs no inspiration; if it is not true, to call it inspired will not change it from what it is. Christ and his apostles never believed or preached that everything in the Old Testament was the Word of God; and the godly Jews, outside of the few who were followers of Christ, never believed that many things in the New Testament were the Word of God, unless they were taken from the Old Testament. Even then they had their doubts about it. Christ preached that many things in the Old Testament were not true — that God was not a murderer, a robber, or a confiscator of other's property; that Moses could not blame God for his sins and ungodliness, for God was a God of love, forgiveness, and righteousness; that the Sabbath was made for men

to go out in the forest, take his children along, have a good time, and do that, whether it were rest or exercise, which would give strength, vigor, and vitality to the body. The apostles did not believe in the teachings of the Old Testament in regard to cutting and slashing the body to save the soul, or that slavery and Mormonism were divine institutions, but they believed that God permitted these things, relying on mankind to abolish them, as He still does. When we worship the Bible we worship an idol. Why not take the Bible for what it is worth and worship God? You will get along much better then, even if you cannot read.

The Bible consists of many books, which are all in one. Some of the writers are unknown. God is not partial. Who would have the presumption to accuse Him of writing these books and no others? If God is a spirit He has no hands, therefore He could not write books. There is no doubt that this Bible was written by interested parties, and some of them had an axe or sword to grind, the latter being very frequently used. God sometimes speaks to men by men who are not versed in the different languages or who are not able to convey His message to others in grammatical form, yet it is God's message; but when He speaks to us through nature He does not need to have any hands or know any language. We cannot say of Him what is said of Christ — that He is unlettered. God is all power, love, and intelligence. If the Bible is the only Word of God, where has He kept Himself for the last two thousand years? Is He now deaf and dumb? We think not, but He has only shut off intercourse with ungodly preachers. It is a great mistake to think that the Bible is any more than some other books or that everything in it is the Word of God. Many have been murdered or robbed by those who have taken the Bible for what it is not, and the priests and teachers have been blamable for most of these crimes. The Bible was written by scores of different writers, in the Dark Ages. It is a book of the history of a very small kingdom, and there is nothing in it which indicates that God vouched for the truth of it or is responsible for what it contains. The Bible says that the hairs of our head are numbered. That is nonsense or figurative language. The man who wrote it is not so big a fool as those who

believe it. We call the book the "Holy Bible" because that is its name, but there are many things in it which are not true. It misrepresents God, and many things in it are obscene and unfit for young people to read. The Bible has also caused the deaths of billions of people in the name of religion, Christianity, and godliness.

God did not give us the Bible any more than He has thousands of other books. If it was God's book it would not misrepresent His attributes or accuse Him of the crimes of Moses and the Roman Catholic Church, and it would tell the truth about astronomy, geology, Jesus Christ, and the history of the past. The statements in the Bible should be looked upon as allegorical, for they are nothing else but legends that are absurd. We never can learn much about astronomy by reading the Bible or about any of the sciences by reading religious books written by Christians unless they are scientists. There are telescopes which bring the moon within one hundred and twenty miles of us and we expect the time will come when it will be in sight of us so we can see villages, cities, and inhabitants, if there are any there; but this will not be brought about by reading the Bible. "Holy Bible" is a good name, but misleading for a book of this kind. The Word of God sounds well to call that which is not true so our friends will believe it.

When we use to the best of our ability the reason God has given us and, reading the sciences as recorded by our ablest men, search history for the truth, we find that the Bible is false in its history of creation. It is not true that we are born wicked or suffer for the sins of Adam. The Bible is false in regard to the birth of Christ, his resurrection and ascension; false in giving us the real character of God, and many other things in relation to humanity and our destiny. We cannot help asking ourselves wherein is it any better than many other books. It is certainly a poor guide to direct us to our Heavenly Father's home in the great eternal city. It is the duty of our ministers to defend God from all accusations of ungodliness, whether they find them printed in the Bible or newspapers. There are many foolish things in the Bible, and an honest priest will admit it unless he is afraid that if he does he will be disciplined by the authorities of the Church and that he may suffer for the truth.

There is inspiration in other books besides the Bible. There are many things in the Bible that are not inspired. There is much chaff in the wheat. It should be sifted out by a gentle breeze of godliness from the sun. Myths, fables, and falsehoods are not changed by printing them in any book. Professors in colleges and universities estimate that there are ninety thousand errors in the text of the Bible, but it does not seem to be possible. If God has made as many errors as that in one book He should not be very hard on us for our mistakes and should forgive us without the asking; but I believe that He would deny that He ever had anything to do with such a book. The Bible contains many different books. Their connection is made by the Scripture makers and by the binders in stitching the leaves together; those which the stitches caught are called by some the Word of God, all the rest rubbish.

For fifteen hundred years after the death of Jesus the Roman Catholic Church was the sole depository of the New Testament, and if it is not what they want it to be now it is the fault of their ancient Church. They were very careful for years to keep it out of the hands of the Jews, who did not believe in Jesus, so that they could not deny the reported cures and miracles which were claimed by his followers and recorded in the New Testament. The Bible is poor food for the men of astronomy, geology, surgery, medicine, or any of the other sciences, for it takes them back to the days of ignorance instead of forward to wisdom, intelligence, and the advancement of knowledge. If we refresh our memory we may remember that there are some things in the Bible that are reported to have been said by the devil, so we should be careful what we call the Word of God, for He may hold us accountable for it. The Bible does not contain all the revelations of God, who is still alive and has not been deaf and dumb for the last nineteen hundred years.

The days are past when men of brains and intelligence will accept the teachings of the Scriptures as authority in astronomy, botany, zoölogy, geology, or any of the sciences. The teachings are too foolish and too ridiculous to be accepted by scientific scholars. Falsehood and ignorance must be abolished wherever we find them so that truth and reason can take their place. The Bible is like a newspaper

whose publisher gets part of his news from dreamers who have visions when they are asleep; from ignorant, superstitious people, and from others who are not reliable, so we should take it for what it is worth and no more. It was written by the hands of men, not by God, who is a spirit and has no hands and fingers. It is no more the Word of God than some other books written in our generation.

The Holy Bible is like the Holy Land — there is nothing holy about it except the name. If you visit the Holy Land you will have to be careful where you go or you will be robbed or murdered, for it is one of the most ungodly places on the face of the earth. The land may be holy, but the people who occupy it oftentimes are not. Many things in the Bible should be eliminated and not given to children to read or the name should be changed so they will not be led astray and take everything in it for virtue, justice, and godliness. Many children are getting wise since they have seen bulls, cows, elephants, and animals that are called sacred, though very vicious; hence they know that the word sacred in some cases is misleading, especially when applied to obscene and vulgar reading.

The priests and teachers have been giving their people for many years the chaff and wheat together. The time will come when they will have to submit the Bible to the common-sense judgment of men — the fanning mill — so that the wheat may be separated from the chaff; otherwise the chaff will destroy the wheat, if it has not already done so. The most ignorant men have sense enough to separate the rotten potatoes and apples from those that are sound, and to serve their guests with food that is wholesome. If our just judges should apply the rule of evidence to the Bible, "False in one thing, false in all," they would have to exclude the Bible as unworthy of belief. This book was written by different writers — some of whom were godly, others Christians, while many were robbers, murderers, confiscators, slave owners, ignorant and ungodly men, as well as the most obscene writers in any civilized community. We should not insult our Creator by calling it the "Word of God."

Part of the book of Genesis and many other books in the Old Testament are unfit for a respectable family where there are young daughters. "Holy Bible" and the "Word of God" are fraudulent

lables for these obscene writings. It would not be safe for any one to compile the filthy and obscene writings in the Bible and send them through the United States mails. If a person should do this he would find himself in the penitentiary where he belongs. Why do the government officers who enforce the law make any distinction whether these writings are in the Bible or some other book? Is it because they want the votes of the churches for their re-election so as to make their places secure? It is more important that food for the mind should be pure than that pure food be given to the body. What is filthy in the Bible would be the same in any other book, and preaching or praying in the churches will not purify it.

PRAYER

Praying for the dead is about as old as the hills. The priests used to pray for the body thousands of years ago, and there was money in doing so until the people by experience found that prayer was not a cure at all and had no effect upon persons who were afflicted with dangerous diseases. The doctors and surgeons were having much better success than the priests and were getting most all the business. Then the priests played another card, and prayed for the soul, the immortal part of man. There is where the priests got the better of the people, for they were ignorant and had to die to find out whether they were getting what they paid for, and if they were not there was no coming back to this world to expose the business, so the priests have had a soft job, until Mother Eddy and her followers cut the price down to one dollar a visit to pray for the body and no extra charge to pray for the soul. The best feature about this is that there is no monopoly or combine as there is with the trust monopolies in the United States. I am informed that the priests and ministers are now praying for the body without price and are preaching Christ's words: "They that are sick need a physician." As long as they do this may God bless them. We should remember that the priests in our day are not responsible for the sins of the priests thousands of years ago, and are not accountable for the sins of Adam or any of the people who died before they were born; but they are accountable to God for robbing poor widows by pretending to pray to get the spirits of their dear ones out of purgatory.

When a man dies God never keeps his spirit in a wooden box until the church gets a rake-off from his estate. The priests do not know that God ever did; they are only sure that they can make the deceased's friends believe so, and they get the cash for their prayers and the mourners are satisfied.

God gives us the privilege of doing our own praying, and the result will be the same as it would be if we hired it done. You will find it much easier to let the priest saw the wood and shovel the coal while you do your own praying, after you get used to it, though you may find it a little hard at first. Cleanliness is next to godliness, so do not forget to bathe frequently, especially before going to church. Do not rely on the priest to make your body clean. The priests have been keeping their subjects waiting for the resurrection of the body and the day of judgment for thousands of years, which has made the business of praying for the dead very good with them. When the people stop paying, the priest will stop praying. When we are afflicted with illness we shall get relief much quicker if we have faith in God and our doctor than if we trust any one else. It is far more reasonable to pray to our dead father, mother, or dear friends who loved and cared for us while on earth than to pray to a dead Messiah whom you never knew and who was nothing but a man. Never trade a God whom you have never seen for a man whom some one saw about two thousand years ago. We know what a man is and should know what God is and what He will be to us in eternity.

Prayer will not take the place of fertilizer to make your corn, wheat, and vegetables grow and give you a bountiful harvest. When you give your money to pray for such a selfish purpose you are fertilizing the pockets of the priest instead of the soil which God intended you should. Your neighbors will have better crops without prayer than you do with prayer if they use good fertilizer.

We know that prayer will not take the place of food, water, or clothing. It is good exercise for the lungs and perfectly harmless. It is not our object to make you feel sad, but to make you wise so that you will open your eyes and through faith and love see your dear ones, and that with or without prayer you may meet them there. It is time enough to pay the priest for his prayers when you get to heaven

and find that his supplications have done the business. Those who pay money to preachers to pray for their dead are foolish, and those who take it, we think, are sinners and are getting something for nothing. Why should the nation allow priests and Christian Scientists to use the mails for a prayer-swindling business? Is it because they want the votes of the churches on election day? It is only a question of time when public schools and free libraries will change these things for future generations, and the blue laws of the present will be no more. Then the world will be what God intended it should be for His children.

Preaching and prayer are like medicine — they only affect those who swallow them. We never heard of a case where prayer abolished death. Prayer may have an effect with a devil, for he is partial and will do almost anything to get a follower; but God is just and impartial — if He were not, He would not be God. It is not one of the attributes of God to perform miracles and tricks so that His people will believe in Him, nor to curse those who do not believe. He sends the rain and sunshine alike upon the just and unjust. We know many cases where poor men and women have been relieved of some of their money by prayer, and of some who have been relieved of all their money by thieves without prayer, which caused suffering in either case.

We should be honest when we pray or talk to God and not ask blessings from Him for Christ's sake when they are for our own sake. It is worse to pray for the soul for money than it is to pray for the body for revenue. God will save a good soul without prayer just as surely as we will save a good peach, plum, or pear we want for our own use; but it is too late to save fruit after it is rotten. Prayer for the body has a good effect upon sick, weak-minded folk, or those who have a diseased mind. When we cut our feet or hands or have a diseased spot in the body the mind sometimes is concentrated on it, the blood rushes to the head so the patient has fear, and the doctor's medicine will not have the desired effect until this fear is removed. But prayer or faith in the doctor will generally remove it. I have known of some cases where hot air from a minister has had the desired effect. Paying the priest every month or two to pray for

your dead father is no more reasonable than it would be to pay the barber for a hair cut and a close shave for him. It is a shave and a fraud in either case. I would let him pay his own bills for all such services after he is dead. In many cases it would be far better if we had less prayer and more work. Sweet cider has to work to become strong, so do men; if they do not they will be like yeast that will not work, being worthless. God never leads us into temptation. He knows what we are, and does not have to test us.

Christ did not say to pray to him, but to our Heavenly Father who is in Heaven. When you pray, stand up like a man and do not be ashamed of yourself. Talk to your Heavenly Father as you would to your earthly father. Thank Him for the many blessings you have received without asking. He does not expect you to pray to Him when you have nothing to say. Do not spend most of your time praying, but be at work earning an honest living. You do not have to be inside of a meeting-house to talk to God. If you are too ill to pray be sure to select some one who has communion with God; but remember that God is like a good, earthly father, and looks after His children even if they do not pray. It will do no harm, if it makes us feel better and enables us to bear our burdens more cheerfully, to beseech God to continue His loving kindness unto us in the future as He has in the past because we are His children and He is our Father.

God is the same to all mankind in this world, whether men do or do not pray. His blessings are showered alike upon the just and the unjust. Nature is impartial because God is God. It is men who punish the body for the crimes and sins of the body, not God. But they cannot punish a man after he is dead any more than they can a stone. The dead need no medicine or prayers; it is too late for either. Priests should keep their hot air and quack medicines for the living if there is any virtue in them. A good father will care for his children without prayer. Teaching has the same effect on the mind as prayer, but neither will cure fatal disease. All medicine can do is to assist nature. Doctors of experience can diagnose the disease and determine what remedy is a specific for it. The doctor has many remedies to select from, but the Christian Science

practitioner has only one remedy for all ills, that is prayer (hot air), and nature will cure just as readily without the prayer, which is of no assistance.

It is just as reasonable to ask God to bestow a blessing through the merits of your mother as it is through the merits of Jesus Christ. If Christ, Buddha, or any one else is your God you are ignoring your Creator. God's way of keeping life in the bodies of His children in this world is by food, drink, sleep, and proper care of the body, not by prayer, which is no substitute for these things.

Praying in some cases is a habit, and may be, like the braying of an ass, good exercise for the lungs. The diseases of mankind are generally cured by medicine, diet, and obeying the laws of nature. Prayer has an effect upon the mind only, but not enough to make an insane man sane or to cure a fatal disease. Sick men have prayed to the sun, the golden calf, idols of wood, stone, and other images, and been cured of their ills, but that does not prove that the prayer had anything to do with it. It was nature which caused the cure.

It is natural to have tender feelings toward the dead and be subject to the wishes of the deceased. As a matter of business the priest strikes while the iron is hot, but he should stop when the iron is cold. When he wants money for praying for the dead every few months for several years it is overdoing the business. He is like the farmer who will take milk as long as the cows will give it. Jesus never asked his followers to pray to him, but to God, saying: "Forgive us our trespasses"; "Forgive them, for they know not what they do." A good spanking is more apt to make bad children good than prayer and tears. "All things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive" (Matthew 21:22). This is not true. Jugglers have tried to make it so, because it is in the Bible. It is foolish to ask God to violate His laws of nature to please us. He will never make special laws for praying people; if He did He would be partial and not righteous. The prayers of all the priests in heaven, hell, or this world cannot make God partial or unjust. Praying indicates goodness. A just God will never grant us favors on account of prayer that He does not grant to others. It is reasonable to thank God for His loving kindness. The nation appoints a

day once a year to thank God for past favors and that is as often as God or our rulers require it. If we want our prayers granted we must comply with God's laws of nature and not take His time when He has other business.

The Indians pray to the spirits of the dead, but not when they have been dead eighteen hundred years. Prayer is a consolation to them. Even if it is to a god made of wood it has the same effect as that of a Christian. God is always ready to do His part whenever we do ours. We must plant and sow if we expect to reap the harvest, which does not come by prayer, but by work. The efficiency of prayer is not great enough to make God violate His laws of nature because some old, selfish woman wants Him to do so just to please her or so that some prayer peddler can make a few dollars. We know that some ministers can draw the dollars out of other men's pockets into theirs by prayer, and thieves can rob others without prayer. But it is not God's fault; it is our business to look out for ourselves. The prayers that are most acceptable to God are in living a righteous life and obeying the dictates of conscience. What some call nature, which is a creative power, others call God. With this conception of God, prayer is answered by complying with nature's laws. We should know that when we pray for water in the form of rain that if we prayed for beer we would get it just as readily. The rain falls according to God's laws of nature and not by the will of those who pray.

We know that we can get more milk from a cow by giving her good pasturage and cornmeal than we can by providing poor pasturage and prayer. We must have good food, water, sleep, and pure air to live, but those who do not pray live just as long as those who do, if they take proper care of the body. Prayer will not keep eggs or fish from spoiling or take the place of medicine in curing the ills of the body. God has not made prayer one of the conditions of a long life in this world, because He is just and impartial.

Whether the minister prays for you or not makes no difference with God. His prayers will not change the laws of nature. It makes some people feel better to pray to a dead Messiah, father, or mother; but it is far better to pray to a live God, your Heavenly Father. The

priest often exchanges prayers for money and gets something for nothing and the victim goes away happy.

WORD OF GOD

Legends, poems, myths, dreams, fish stories, lies, history, or anything else which is not true cannot be the Word of God. It is more apt to be the word of the devil to fool some one. The Bible is composed of many books all in one, and is like a barrel of apples that contains ninety-nine different varieties, of which some are good and some are bad. That which is good and true needs no inspiration, and that which is false cannot be made better by prayer. The world would be better if the false were cast into the fire and were reduced to ashes so it could not be used to make men more foolish than they are.

I ask not that my will be done, but Thy will, which is for the good of Thy children.

Herod was exceedingly wroth and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem and in all the coast thereof from two years old and under. This may be history, but it is doubtful if he would have murdered the female children, who could not have become rulers.

"For what doth it profit a man to gain the whole world and forfeit his life" (St. Mark 8:36). The old version is translated "soul" and was preached with great eloquence as the Word of God. Yet the country evangelists tell us they prefer the old version of ignorance because they can use it to better advantage.

The place to find God's wisdom and divine word is in God and His laws of nature which are revealed to men. In the dogmas of a society you will only find what people can make use of to their advantage.

PLEASURE IS GODLY

If it were not for the pleasure and recreation we would soon become tired of this world. Pleasure with the godly man is godly, but with the wicked, corrupt man very often is wicked and ungodly. Pleasure is a gift of God. Why should we not accept it, with thanks to God, in a godly way? Making one's self and every one else miserable because the priest tells us it is Christianity is ungodly. Never accept


a poor quality of Christianity in place of godliness. The best quality of the former is poor enough. If you cannot get godliness in one church try some other. Any religion which is not righteous is godless and devilish. The pleasure of having children of our own blood to look after us in our old age, when they love us and we love them, is one of the greatest joys on earth. There may be pleasure in drunkenness and ungodliness, but finally such pleasure will wreck body and soul. When matter is sick so is the mind.

This fact proves beyond doubt that in sickness the mind should be looked after and made cheerful, and that the patient should have confidence in the means used to cure. Ministers cannot take the place of the surgeon or physician. There is a science of medicine, but none of Christianity except right living and obeying the laws of nature, which should be called godliness, for it comes from God.

BUDDHA

Buddha means enlightened, and is the name of an office, or, as some call it, a religion — Buddhism. His teachings are just, pure, and righteous. He makes no discrimination between rich and poor, the just and the unjust. In this respect he is like God's laws of nature.

Buddha, the God and Saviour of the world, was according to Buddhist records, incarnate by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Maya and he was born on Christmas Day several hundred years before Christ. His body was cremated. He taught that they must be blamed who are the cause of war and not they who go to war in a righteous cause after having exhausted all means to preserve the peace. A murderer being put to death should consider that this is the fruit of his own acts. He who has conquered self is more fit to live and to gain victories than he who is the slave of self. Buddha also taught that our endeavors should be for righteousness, justice, and truth. Buddha calls the spirit the soul. In fact, he means the immortal part of man, just as we do. In the writings of Buddhism they speak of Buddha as the Lord in the same way that Christ is spoken of in the Bible. One is as much God as the other. They were both merely moral teachers. When Buddha was born the blind received their sight by longing to see the coming glory of the Lord; the deaf and dumb spake one with



the other; the crooked became straight; the lame walked, and the fires on all the hills were extinguished. According to the Buddhist Scriptures the child now born would bring deliverance to the whole world; the king had come forth to rescue from bondage all the poor, the miserable, and the helpless. He chose himself a wife, so he was not like Christ — he practised what he preached. The people said unto Buddha with a loud voice, "Thou shalt be the 'Buddha,' our Lord and master." He believed in salvation that will not perish, but will abide forever. He was a teacher of immortality and righteousness. According to Buddha truth is eternal, self is the beginning of all hatred, and the essence of soul is immortality.

The glad tidings of Buddha were not only heard by men of all nations but by gods, animals, birds, and fish, each hearing the message of deliverance in their own way and understanding it, according to Buddhism. His followers called him the glorious Lord and Saviour who reveals what had been hidden. They worshipped him as the Lord of justice, righteousness, love, and salvation. Buddha taught that he who does not cleave to wealth, but, possessing riches, uses them rightly, will be a blessing unto his fellow-beings. It is not life, wealth, and power that enslave men, but the cleaving to these things. Buddha's teaching is more sensible, just, and godly than the teaching of Jesus, which is, sell all you have and give to the poor (so they can spend it in idleness and drunkenness, as many of them do) and make yourself destitute, not looking ahead and providing for old age and sickness. Such teaching is a curse to the nation and God's children, for it is going beyond reason.

These are some of the habits of life prescribed by Buddha: Abstinence from destroying life; from stealing, impurity, and lying; from the use of broad beds — "two is company, three is a crowd." He had his ten commandments just as did Moses. He made them and did not pretend that God did. There were three sins of the body — Murder, theft, and adultery. Buddha taught that everybody should be master of the fruits of his labor. This is righteousness even if laborers have to form a union to procure their just rights. It should be expected of godly churches that they assist labor in all just causes. Buddha had his faults. He used to wear filthy clothes,

and said that he went to heaven alive. He, however, was foolish enough not to stay there, but came back to earth and preached his gospel. There is no record that he ever got back to his heavenly home. His resurrection of the body was the same as that of Jesus and all others who have died — a fake.

Buddha ordained his ministers. They preached the law of immortality to all the world that yearned for deliverance. Buddha was one of God's preachers of truth who believed in culture of the mind, in reason, and in intelligence. Homes for orphans were erected by Buddha five hundred years before Jesus was born. The custom of burning incense in the churches was borrowed from Buddhism. History says that Buddha, the Blessed One, ascended to heaven, and, having concluded his pious mission, he returned to the earth and went about converting those who listened to his teaching. Jesus forgot to come back, and the fools have been looking for him ever since, which is absurd and an indication of brain trouble. Buddha commanded his followers to make confession so as to receive absolution, but not for revenue. This custom the Catholics got from him so long ago they now think that they got it from God. Confession is a very lucrative business for the priest.

"I, myself," says Buddha, "have attained salvation and am a Saviour of others. I was born into the world as the king of truth for the salvation of the world." This is just as true about Buddha as it is about Christ and you or me. Buddha's dying faith was in God and immortality. It is to his credit that he never pretended to be God. To belong to the order of Samgha, the congregation of the Buddhist community, these are some of the vows that had to be taken: Not to kill, not to steal, not to lie. There is nothing about these vows which is bad, and they existed before the days of Christ. The Samghas also took a vow not to marry. In this respect they were as bad as are the priests. They also vowed to refrain from possessing cattle, gold and silver, or precious stones. It is no sin to possess wealth or other things if they are used for a good purpose. The devils and ungodly men should not have all the abundance of this world. They have too much already, and often gained in an ungodly way.

Prayers to Buddha to cure the sick, when heard by the sick person,

have the same effect upon the minds of those who are his followers as a prayer unto Jesus or God has upon Christians who are ill; but it is nature which cures and not prayer. Buddha is impartial, which is godliness. Jesus was partial and had his favorites, which is ungodly and mortal, and is different from God's laws of nature.

BUDDHA AND CHRIST

Most of the writings in regard to justice, righteousness, mercy, and the miracles of Christ recorded in the New Testament were taken from Buddhism and other religious works more ancient than Christianity. Buddha did all the different kind of miracles that Christ did, and others besides, according to history. The claims of Buddha are just as valid as are the claims of Christ. We take no stock in many of them, for God then was the same as He is now. Old Mother Eddy's followers are claiming the same power to heal the sick as the disciples of Christ are said to have possessed. If they could get their subjects to believe in the devil the effect upon the mind and the results with their patients would be the same. Mind has an effect over matter in some cases, but not in fatal ones. It is nature which throws off disease and makes the cure. Praying for the sick and keeping a physician away from them for the mighty dollar is a swindle, and should be made a crime by the laws of the states.

HOSPITALS

Through the influence of Buddhism, long before the days of Jesus, hospitals were built for the poor and needy, and the sick were cared for in many parts of the world two thousand years before the birth of Jesus.

Mohammedanism was the outcome of the lunatic asylums long before the birth of Jesus, and many institutions of charity were established by the Moslems.

MOHAMMED

Mohammed advocated slavery and polygamy, but limited the number of wives a man could have to four. No one should take him or any of the religious teachers to be anything but men among men. They are all human and not supernatural. Mohammed

claimed to be only a prophet of God. Jesus' followers should never have claimed that he was anything but a religious teacher of righteousness. It matters not what people claim; it does not change the facts. Truth is truth, and will ever remain the same. The claims of Jesus and his teachings have been the cause of the murders of millions of people. While some of his teachings are good, others are bad. He was like other men; he had his faults. Mohammed believed in the resurrection of the body and predestination, which indicates where some of the Christians got those false doctrines.

CONFUCIUS

It is claimed by Confucius' disciples that the education of the child commences before its birth. The child may have learned how to kick and make it very disagreeable for its mother, but we cannot call this education. We know a child cannot learn to read, write, and pray before it is born. Yet it may be able to hear some swearing and not understand it. This question should not trouble us in this world, for most of the trouble comes after the child is born. If we keep them as good after they are born as they were before they entered this world, we can trust God, without the minister's aid, to provide for them in eternity.

Confucius in early life was poor. He was compelled to hunt and fish in order that he might support his mother. He allowed her to choose his wife and was just as much one of the Trinity as Christ, or that old spook, the spirit of a dead man. He did not worship himself, but God who is our Creator.

Over nine hundred years before Christ, Confucius showed his righteousness as a great religious teacher by approving of the law allowing the punishment of minor offences to be commuted by the payment of a fine, which was extended to crimes punishable by death.

SWEDENBORG

Swedenborg says: "I have seen some spirits shortly after their arrival from the world and knew them by their faces." When he wrote this he must have had delirium tremens and thought he was in heaven. He informs us that he has talked with the dead, but we

think he is like an old shoe cobbler who said that he had talked with God, Jesus, and his dead father, mother, and wife. But his neighbors said that he was a good old man, but a little "off," although perfectly harmless.

Swedenborg says that he has spoken with some who were in the ancient church after the flood. We think it was a long while after. He says that it has been granted him to speak with many of the learned after their departure from the world. When he did this he must have been in dreamland or suffering from illusions or he would have found out all about heaven and eternity.

SUBSTITUTES

The religion of Semitic Communities was blood, revenge, and atonement. The murder of one of a clan could be expiated only by the murder of a member of the murderer's clan. Even a substitute would fill the bill. This dogma has been adopted by the Christians — that Christ died for us — but it is not righteousness. It may be accepted by wicked men, but never by a just God. The death of one good man will never make billions of bad men good. No just judge will accept and punish a good man for the sins of wicked men.

CHINA

History tells us that of all the ancient governments China is the only one which has not been subjected to the priesthood. This is one of the reasons China's sons and daughters have not been sacrificed upon the altar at the command of the priests as human victims in the name and at the alleged demand of God, something which has disgraced many parts of the world.

Among the ancient empires which were peaceable were the Chinese, who were good and righteous. They are friends of the poor and needy and are known by their good works, which will go as far with a just God as a belief that a child born of woman is a Saviour. Righteousness is far better than unrighteousness and dogmatic belief. The Chinese teach their people to rely on reason, and in many respects are the most moral people in the world; but their dealings with foreigners have not improved their morals.

ARABIA

In Arabia during the third century heretics taught that the soul died with the body to resume a new life at the resurrection of the body. It was the Roman Church which rejected this doctrine, which was the curse of the ages. The Roman Church taught a doctrine of eternal life which was a step in the right direction; but there must be further progress before the promised land is reached, and a real spiritual life attained without robbing the graveyard of a decayed, lifeless body which will never be permitted to enter the Kingdom of God.

ANCIENT HISTORY

Æsop's fables, the poems of Homer, and the history of other nations are more ancient than the book of Genesis. It must be that there were many people in this world of ours before it was created, if the Bible is true. The most of us who are progressives and up to date know the Bible is no better than the men who wrote it, and we will not be fooled by professional Christians who call it the "Word of God" when much of it was written by liars and the leading characters in it are murderers, robbers, confiscators, slave owners, and adulterers. Inasmuch as the names of many of the writers were withheld and are not known we assume that their characters were bad.

When ministers preach things they know are not true they are no better than other liars who think they have to lie to make an easy living.

FOREIGN MISSIONS

Do not be foolish and squander your money by giving it to those who are going into foreign countries to teach the dogmas of Christianity which are not true. If you have surplus wealth and want to make good use of it, in the name of godliness give of your substance to those who preach justice, mercy, righteousness, brotherly love, and care for the poor, sick, and afflicted in all parts of the world; and you will be worshipping the true God, our Creator, and laying up treasures for eternity.

When we try to make Christians of the Chinese we should re-

member that Confucius believed in God and so do his followers, and that the Chinese as a race are just as honest as the Christians, and worship God our Creator and do not believe in gods made of mud or born of women.

CHRIST

According to the Scriptures, Joseph, the father of Christ, who had murder in his heart, would have killed Mary, the mother of Christ, before he was born if it had not been for a dream — which is not a reality. Thus the world would have been without a Christ, unless the priests had found another to take his place, which would have been very easy for them to do in those days. The orthodox church of to-day would never have known the difference; and a substitute for Christ would have answered the purpose just as well, provided the priests could still hold their jobs of preaching a religion which was giving them an income to meet their expenses, and a religion to soothe and comfort their followers. Christ has been magnified to such an extent some people call him God, but he never was anything but a teacher. He has done a good work for us and we should be thankful for it. Christ said, "My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" This does not indicate that Christ claimed to be God, but a godly man such as we should be. No one in the body except an insane person would claim to be God the Creator of all the worlds. If Christ did this he should never have been killed, but put in a lunatic asylum, providing he was dangerous. But he was more sane than those who believe the dogmas of the Christian Church as they are now preached by the orthodox churches. The name God as applied to religious teachers is only a title given them by men because they are considered godly enough to live and breathe the pure spiritual atmosphere of God's heavenly kingdom. If Christ came forth out of the grave after his death without the assistance of a priest, all of the just should be able to do so.

The men who crucified Christ did not do it for an atonement; nor do executioners of any nation or tribe do so for that purpose.

The Scriptures say that Christ was illiterate. There is no record that he ever wrote his name or was well educated. The Apostle Paul never saw him and he knew no more about him than we do,

but he says he had a vision, which must have been after eating a hearty meal or drinking too much wine. To-day if persons have visions, dreams, and see ghosts, we think they are a little "off." No one knows the day or month when Jesus was born. The date agreed upon as the time of his birth is only a guess. God had no more to do with the Christian religion than he did with other ancient religions which were a product of imaginations. The portrait of Jesus is only a vision of the artist who never saw him or a likeness of him. The original pictures of the different nations of Jesus all look different. He had one good quality — he did his own thinking. That is more than many of his followers ever did.

If Christ is the son of God we all are the sons of God, but none of us are God our Creator. The reason some of us do not know the difference between man and God is that we never saw God, and we have a poor conception of Him when we mistake a man for God. It is worse than to mistake a monkey for a man. It may be a compliment to the monkey, but rather hard on humanity.

Christ is not in the flesh. He is dead. He cannot do anything for us here on earth; neither can he do anything for us in eternity. The Jews condemned Jesus and took him for an impostor. We cannot make people good by killing some of our best men or make a man God by crucifying him. Jesus showed his humanity and that he was nothing but a man when he said, "My God! Why hast thou forsaken me?" No live man in the body ever saw God at any time, but they have seen Christ. If the Bible is the Word of God, how can Christ be God?

If Christ did say, "No man cometh unto the Father but by me" it is not true. Billions have come unto the Father who never heard of Christ. No one but an egotist would say such a thing as that. We should be God's good soldiers and never surrender to priests who preach such nonsense or contribute to their support. Joseph Priestly in the seventeenth century, who was one of the wise men of his day, expressed the belief that Christ was no more than a man and that it was idolatry to worship him. I think we should honor his judgment and glorify God. If Christ had been killed with a dagger, that would have been the sign of the Christian religion; but that or the

cross does not indicate godliness — rather butchery. How can Christ be God when we know God has no favorites and Christ had? Men of reason, intelligence, and wisdom know the truth when they hear it. Even if Jesus did say: "He that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath everlasting life," that does not make it so. A spirit has no flesh or blood; neither has a man after he has been dead for a few years. It is a myth, or what we call figurative language. Jesus knew his followers were not cannibals. The Eucharist is only a symbol, not a reality. If it was it would not give a bad man eternal life. The history of the past and our reason, if properly developed, tell us that God never raised the spirit of the dead, for the spirit never dies and needs no resurrection. If a man should make the statements now which the Scriptures say Jesus did we would think that he was a lunatic. The times then were the same as they are now. Jesus did not give his disciples his body and blood at the supper, for he was alive at that time, so he must have given them a substitute for his blood and body. There is nothing outside of the Bible to substantiate the cures and miracles of Jesus, and the whole business may be a myth. Such things as these, if true, would be in the history of the Jews. When a man says that he can do the things that God can do he must be a little "off," and those who believe it are more so. No one should take Jesus for a tank of blood or a refrigerator full of fresh meat to save others from starving. Neither did his brethren — James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas — believe on him (John 7:5). Why should we? Jesus was a common name among the Jews. Josephus in his original writings refers to many persons of that name, but none as God or the Saviour of the world. If the cures and miracles of Jesus were true he would have given the full particulars. If the Jews had thought Jesus was the Saviour of the world or God they never would have persecuted his followers after his death, for they loved and feared God.

When we call Jesus our God we are belittling and making our Creator smaller and just the size of a man. It may be a high compliment to Jesus, but it is an insult to God our Creator. It took thirty years for Jesus' friends to find out that he was anything but a man, and the only thing that they were sure of was that he knew

more than they did. The apostles and Scripture makers seem to have put upon the life of Jesus, after he was dead, their own opinions, and added anything that would make a success of their cause. On subjects where Jesus was silent they filled in the blank. If Christ had ever lived in heaven millions of years before he was born into this world he never would have left such a happy place for a world like this and worked at the carpenter trade. Granting he had done so, he never would have kept to himself for over thirty years the glorious news from heaven before he told his friends about it. He left the world very suddenly without telling about the future life after the death of the body, so he must have been absent-minded, as most of us would have been if we had been in his place at that time. If we mistake not, Jesus never said anything about having Sunday-schools to teach children the dogmas of the church, which they are unable to understand; nor did he advise his followers to read the Bible daily, for they had no Bible; nor to pray four times a day when they should be at work. Christ did not expect the minority to cast their reason aside and accept a creed made by a majority vote or be expelled from his church and called heretics. We think that he wanted us to have religious liberty such as he had, though he lost his life by it, and desired us to accept his gospel of goodness by working to better the condition of God's people in this world.

Jesus said at his second coming the stars are to fall from heaven, the earth is to be shaken, the trumpet is to sound, and he is to appear in the sky. "This generation shall not pass away until all these things be fulfilled." This is not true. Is Jesus a liar or the Scripture makers? This was said nineteen hundred years ago and he has not yet put in an appearance. That generation has passed away. Jesus is not accountable for what the Scripture makers wrote over three hundred and fifty years after he was dead. If there is a damnable sin in this world it is to deceive, knowingly, men, women, and children on their death-bed. When a minister admits that the story of the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus is not true he virtually admits that the Christian religion is a fraud and an imposition upon the public. Yet it is honorable to preach the good teachings of

Jesus and all others which will make the world better, if they are true and are not used to swindle the public.

The savages thousands of years before the days of Jesus had a conception of a Supreme Being, and justice, truth, righteousness, and unselfishness as a divine element in their religion. The birth or death of Jesus made no change in the laws of nature. Some of his teachings were like the teachings of many others that made the world better, but that does not indicate that they are gods. Devils will teach goodness when they can make more money by it than to teach devilishness. Jesus was not a devil or a god, but a man among men.

That which survives the grave is not to be seen in this world. God expects us to have faith in Him, but not in prayer peddlers, indulgence sellers, or false gods. We can be righteous and godly without knowing anything about Christianity. There were millions in the world before Christ was born and there are millions now who are not Christians but are godly people.

Jesus never advocated free hospitals for the sick, insane, and afflicted, or free public schools, free libraries, free dispensaries, almshouses for the poor and for aged men and women, free homes for the motherless and fatherless children, and societies to prevent vice and cruelty to children and animals. He never condemned slavery or mormonism. He left to the world a religion which was the foundation of the Roman Catholic Christian Church, which was practically the only Christian Church for the first fifteen hundred years after his birth, and history informs us they murdered in the most cruel manner over fifty millions of men, women, and children because they would not accept his religion and acknowledge him as their God. At the present time some of his ministers shave all the hair off their faces and the tops of their heads, put on long pious faces with their gowns and robes, and declare that he is God, the only perfect man ever born of a virgin.

Jesus' ignorant followers took him to be God because he was wise and tried to make the world better. He warned them to believe in God, who had sent him. Some of us now need the same warning that they did, and should heed it with a godly spirit and not show our

ignorance. We know when any one touches us on a sore spot it may make us yell but it indicates to the doctor where the trouble is.

Jesus said, "Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God." Which is to say he is not God. We think Jesus told the truth. We never thought he was anything but a man. Why is it that some people will believe the priest before they will Jesus Christ and insist on calling him that which he says he is not. Ebionetes considered Jesus nothing but a man; Theodotus in the year two hundred taught that Christ was a mere man. According to the Scriptures, Jesus said, "He that believeth not shall be condemned." That is a threat which no godly man should be guilty of making to get men to accept his gospel. We cannot hold God accountable for the sayings of Jesus or his apostles. If God instructed religious teachers what to say they would agree and all teach the same doctrine, which we know they do not. We can please God without having faith in robbers, murderers, and false Gods. The Scriptures warn us to beware of wolves in sheep's clothing. Catholic writers tell us Jesus selected a virgin mother. When we read it we feel like thanking God that we were born of a married woman and not of a virgin.

It was about four hundred years after the birth of Jesus before the Roman Catholic Church framed and declared the New Testament as we now have it, and the most of it was written by the Scripture makers after all of those who knew anything about it were dead. Those who did not believe in Jesus had no chance to confirm or contradict it. God's laws of nature contradict the most essential parts of the Bible. Jewish history does not make any mention of Jesus' cures, miracles, resurrection, or ascension, but there is no doubt that it would if they were true.

If the Bible account of Jesus' birth is true none of us who have daughters or a wife would want the Holy Ghost to visit them. Such stories were not believed in the days of Jesus any more than they would be now. Most of the teachings of Jesus were taken from other religious teachers whom he never saw or knew anything about. This indicates that the gospels were written by the Scripture makers and theologians.

God speaks to us in tones of thunder in the birth of every child and in the death of every human being. The story of the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus is one of the most detestable and ungodly lies since the creation of the world. Be not led astray. Read what St. Paul says about your future hope if this story is false. Remember there is a God who is a Higher Being than man, who created all the planets and the earth on which we live and brought us into this world according to His holy laws of nature. He is just and impartial. He makes the fruit, grain, and vegetation grow so as to provide for His children. He sends the rain and sunshine alike upon the just and the unjust. Let us trust in Him who gives us life in this world and is the Only Being who is able to give us eternal life.

In some respects Jesus Christ is like George Washington, Abraham Lincoln, and all the great men of the world, including the most noted religious teachers. His life in this world was a blessing to mankind and to millions unborn in his day; but none of these men were anything but men born of women in nature's only way, which has been unchangeable since the creation of the world. Is it not more reasonable to believe our God who speaks to us through His laws of nature than the Scripture makers who contradict God's laws and accuse Him of making exceptions to His own laws and being partial and giving a virgin a bad reputation in regard to her moral character just for the purpose of making a success of the Christian religion, which has caused the slaughter of God's children by Christ's followers?

If Christ had been God he would have had power to protect himself against the armies of the world. The Jews would never have crucified him. Christ looked no different from other men. There was nothing about him which indicated that he was anything but a man. The story of his birth, resurrection, and taking that million-mile journey to heaven in the flesh was never heard of in his time outside of a few of his followers, and it looks like a Rip Van Winkle story or a fairy tale written long after his death by his friends, who were ignorant and superstitious. There is nothing in any of the histories of the world outside of the Bible to confirm it. Neither is there any-

thing in the laws of nature or God's attributes to corroborate it. Are any of us foolish enough to think that Christ is God and created the world and knew nothing about geology, astronomy, or the creation of the animal kingdom?

Those who worship Jesus Christ as God are worshipping an idol and robbing God of the honor and glory which is due Him and not His creatures. Jesus never gave any church or individuals a monopoly to teach or preach his gospels. Nearly all of the truths he preached were taught by others previous to his birth, and they were not new to the world. Truth, justice, brotherly love, charity, and toleration should be preached because these things contribute to godliness, and not because some one dear to us taught us them. Sectarian Christians are bigotted, cruel, and ungodly when they refuse fellowship with godly men who do not pretend to be Christians yet who believe in the same truths and teachings which Jesus taught and in the same God that he did.

There are over two hundred different kinds of Christians and they all believe in Christ, but none of them agree with each other in all particulars. The Scripture makers' Christ of the New Testament had no expectation of a spiritual life after the death of the body. Christ expected a resurrection of the earthly body and a heavenly life in the body, which did not materialize, and which is prohibited by God's holy laws of the universe.

CHRIST'S BIRTH

If the birth of a human being is due to the conjunction of two psychomeres derived from opposite sexes in one case it is the same in all cases. Jesus was no exception to the rule of God's unchangeable laws of nature. It is ungodly for the Scripture makers or any one else to worship the so-called Virgin Mary or accuse God of violating His own laws for the purpose of making mankind Christians. The Father, Son, and Holy Ghost are no more one God than yourself, a cat, and a dog are one. There is no mystery about that which is not true. When we worship our Creator as God and live a godly, righteous life our belief in myths, miracles, and black arts will disappear, providing we do our own thinking and do not need a trustee

to take charge of our estate so we will not be robbed by religious swindlers.

"When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph before they came together she was found with child" (St. Matthew 1:18). If this be true why call Joseph his father? This same Joseph, called a just man, was about to commit murder and put her away privily. Joseph, being like many of the characters of the Bible, a dreamer, did not commit the crime. He believed in a revelation, which no jury would in these days if it was said to have happened, because it is not in accordance with the laws of nature. Joseph was a free moral agent. He was at liberty to commit the crime and suffer the penalty, but if he had that would have been the last of Christ and his gospel. No child has ever been brought into the world in such a way as it is claimed Jesus was. There is nothing outside the Bible to corroborate or in any way affirm this story. Wise men called the boy Jesus, King of the Jews, and took him to be born of a woman like all others. His appearance from the time he was born until his death was no different from that of other men. Herod, the old brute, surmised that the friends of Jesus were looking after his throne. The prophets had no expectations of making a god of him. Their desire was only to have him for an earthly ruler. There is a moral to be learned in this story. Put not away the unborn child privily, for it may be a saviour and a blessing to you in your old age. Sin not and you will profit by it. If it be preached that Christ rose from the dead, that does not make it so. There never has been but one life to live in the body or ever will be. It is the unchangeable law of God which has existed ever since the creation of the world. In order to have eternal life our Creator does not require us to sacrifice our intelligence, or reason, or to believe that Christ is anything but a man. Jesus said, "Father, unto thy hands I commend my spirit." This is the same as men say now to their Heavenly Father. God's laws in relation to the animal kingdom in regard to propagation include the human race and the vegetable kingdom. There has to be male and female or no increase. If we have no roosters with our hens it means no chickens. The eggs have no germ of life and will not hatch. We do not have to read the Bible to know the truth about these things. No Scripture

liars should be able to convince us of things which we know are not true and contrary to God's laws of nature. The Scriptures say that Christ was numbered with the wicked; but that did not make him wicked. He was, however, a violator of his country's laws and suffered the penalty. This was not God's fault or reason why we should worship him or make him our God and Saviour. Christ never had the intelligence of a Daniel Webster or an Abraham Lincoln. "The Book of Truth" will reveal to the wise and all mankind the only true God, the Saviour of the world, if people will read it and use the reason and intelligence which God will give them in their days of maturity. Thus their last days may be their best days, and all things will work together for good, so that the death of the body will be the joy, glory, and victory of the spirit, which is the supreme end of our earthly existence.

The supernatural birth of any child is contrary to God's holy laws of nature. So is the resurrection of a dead body. The history of the world stamps it as a fraud and an imposition on the public. The ascension of a dead body or a live one to heaven is an utter impossibility, and these facts shatter it to atoms and molecules. There can be no revelation from God in the things that took place here on earth and are known by every one the same as a history of the nation, and it is a misnomer to call such writings of men the Word of God. If Christ was to die for the world there was no hurry about it. He could just as well have waited a few hundred years longer and have died a natural death, for no one was suffering on account of his presence in this world, and there is no positive evidence that he has done anything for us in the next. Christ is no more a saviour than Abraham Lincoln, for Christ could not save himself or free the slaves of this world.

Christ in some respects is like us. What he did for the world was when he was alive, for none of us can do anything for the living after we are dead. It is only bad men who can do something for the world by dying, thus making it a little better. Christmas, originally, was a day to make presents to the father and mother of a new-born babe, but nowadays to all mankind, including grafters, devils, and the unworthy as well as the godly. If the Scripture makers lied about the

way Jesus came into this world they lied about his cures of all manner of diseases, miracles, resurrection, and ascension, and for the same purpose — to put his gospel upon the market. If they are false in regard to facts in one case they are false in all. Divine intelligence has no use for jugglers, magicians, or liars to convince God's children who is their Father and Creator.

THE STORY OF CHRIST

We cannot believe the story of Christ's birth, resurrection, and of his going to heaven alive in the body simply because we find it in the Bible. This story reads like fiction, because it is fiction. It is much easier to believe God than theologians and Scripture makers who were about to establish a new religion and place it on the market to serve their followers and as a protection for their lives in this world.

There have been millions of folk who have suffered death for violating bad laws, who did not pretend to be the Christ. These were not God's laws but men's, and it is wrong to hold God accountable for the crimes of free moral agents and wicked men.

Christ did not believe that God required the shedding of the blood of sheep and lambs to make peace with Him. It was the priests who required this. The priests in the days of Christ did not believe in shedding the blood of men, for they were not criminals. Neither do we think that God is a cannibal; but some of our Christian friends seem to believe in dogmas which, if true, make Him such. Christ is not God in the flesh, for he is not in the flesh. His body is dead and has returned to the mother earth from whence it came. If God is a spirit and has no hands how can Christ, who had hands, be God, or how could the people crucify a spirit? The liars of old and their successors are having a hard time to make those who are wise believe their story. It is very hard to believe that a virgin is the mother of a God who created thousands of worlds which are larger than the earth in which we live, and that this child was before its mother and the world existed. This leads us to ask, "What is the matter with the theologians? Are they crazy or fools, or do they suppose that their hearers are and will swallow their teachings?"

CHRIST'S ASCENSION

During the first and second centuries most of the Christians believed that Christ, after he was crucified, came to life again and walked leisurely out of the tomb, visited his friends and took supper with them, and went to heaven alive in the flesh, and they expected to do the same after their death and be with him in glory for all eternity. That was what they had been taught, and they knew no better. The Catholic Christian martyrs who were burned to death because they would not worship idols expected this, in the first and second century, and they willingly gave up their lives and endured the suffering with the expectation of being in the body with Christ in his heavenly home. They thought it would not be long before the world would come to an end and that Christ would judge all mankind; that God our Creator and Heavenly Father was a back number and had nothing to say about it, that Christ was all in all. This was the kind of Christianity which was rejected by the Jews. What a wonderful change the preachers and priests have made in teaching Christianity within the last seventeen hundred years, but the Jews now believe in the same God that they did five thousand years ago. God has not changed, neither have the Jews. They still wear the same old faces they did then, but they do not worship idols, images, or a man who was born of woman as God. They worship the only true God, our Maker and Creator, who was before the world and who will be for all eternity. That is the God we should worship and have godliness in church unity. There is only one quality of godliness, but many of Christianity. "The Jews therefore marvelled saying, 'How knoweth this man letters, having never learned.'" (St. John 6:14-15.) Jesus was not what they called in his time an educated man, but what we call now an ignorant one. Yet he was not lacking in good judgment.

BLOOD OF CHRIST

When the ministers can make cannibals of their subjects and get them to believe that grape wine bought at a gin mill is the real blood of a man who died about nineteen hundred years ago, and that it is

perfectly wholesome, we naturally suppose there is no religious liberty of the mind with people of this type. It is a slavery of the intelligence which is worse than slavery of the body. If we should ask some of the priests if they could prove this teaching to be true by the Bible they would be honest enough to say, "Yes, we can prove almost anything by it we want to, for it was our society that wrote it." There is no mystery about righteousness or the truth. If we cannot make a man a Christian or godly without a miracle or sleight-of-hand performance he is not worth the making. They used to make men Christians on the New York Bowery by giving them a place to sleep, a suit of clothes, and all they wanted to eat without work, and then preach that they were saved by the blood of Christ. Within thirty days these same men would be found in prison for robbery.

The ministers tell us that it is the blood of Christ which saves us from our sins. That is, virtually, to say that if some one had not killed Jesus we would all have gone to the devil. Many believe it because it was taught them in the childhood days. The most intelligent animals, such as the elephant, horse, or dog, could not be taught to believe such nonsense, because it is contrary to nature. Yet we can teach them to be good and love us by being kind to them and providing for their wants.

Christianity as taught in the New Testament is contrary to the laws of nature and it should not be taken for godliness, which is true to nature because it comes from God, the fountain head of all godliness.

CHRIST'S COMING

God's gracious gift of divine grace in the soul of mankind rendered unnecessary the coming of Jesus Christ, and this gift is now the same as it was in the days of creation. If Christ said, "My Father is greater than I," he told the truth, admitting he was not God; but some of his followers are trying to make a god of him, just as those who worship snakes and images make gods of them.

If God was in Christ "reconciling the world," He is in us in the same sense and in no other. "And Christ saith, 'All power in heaven and in earth is given to me.'" That is not true. We do not care

who said it, because it is false in every particular. Christ never had any such power. "And there is no salvation by any other name under heaven but the name of Jesus." That is not true. Salvation comes from God our Creator and not from a man born of woman.

CHRIST'S TEACHINGS

I do not believe in all of the teachings as printed in the New Testament and which were written by different authors. Why should I? It is no sin against God or man for us to do our own thinking. In what particulars I disagree can be found in this book under headings on the different subjects. Christ did not die and give his life for the sins of the world. He said, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me." One man cannot eat, drink, sleep, or breathe for another. Let us be just and not accuse God of bringing any man into the world to be crucified. He allows us to choose good or evil, and we have to abide by our choice.

No one can die for another unwillingly. It was men who crucified Christ and not God. It may be Christianity to say to the world, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved; believe not and be damned," but it is not godliness. We know the shortness and uncertainty of human life, but not much about eternity.

CHRIST'S CURES

Do not take all the cures said to have been performed by Jesus seriously. They read like fiction because they are fiction. We have not Christ's word for it, but the word of others many years after he was dead, and he did not have a chance to contradict them. He was only a human being. He could not live without food, drink, sleep, and air to breathe. It was nonsense to think otherwise.

The world would be much better if all of these false gods were abolished from the minds of men, and ministers would preach the only true God our Creator and maker of nature's laws. It is a mistake to think that we have to be a devil and lie like the devil to make our children good, for they were born good and it is our duty to keep them good by kindness and by teaching them righteousness, so that they may have spirits that are worthy of eternal life.

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

CHRIST CURED BELIEVERS ONLY

According to the Scriptures, Christ cured only those who believed in him and let the rest die or suffer with their afflictions. If this is true he was partial and ungodly and could not have been God, who is impartial. The Christian Scientists say they cure not only believers, but those who do not believe in them, for the small sum of one dollar a visit, so they must be more godly than Christ. With this kind of boast they are catching suckers, bullheads, lobsters, and weak-fish by the millions; but it is a shame for the authorities to allow many to lose their lives by not making use of the surgeons and physicians, who are God's instruments for restoring health.

CHRIST'S EGOTISM

According to the Scriptures, Christ said he was before the world was; if we have seen him we have seen God the Father; if we reject him we reject God the Father; no one can have eternal life except through him; there is no salvation but by his name; all power in heaven and on earth is given to him; he that believeth not in him shall be condemned; "no man cometh to the Father but by me," "he that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood hath everlasting life." We know these things are not true, and no one but a lunatic would claim such things to be true. None of the Jews in the days of Christ placed any faith in these sayings except a very few of Christ's friends. There has been nothing since the creation of the world to corroborate or substantiate these sayings, which are contrary to God's laws of nature and are against reason and good common sense. Those who believe all of these things are ignorant and are unworthy of eternal life. There is a strong argument against the possibility of these things being true.

These facts indicate that Christ was one of the worst egotists that ever lived on the face of the earth. God speaks to men through men the same now as He ever did, and it may be possible that He is speaking through the author of this book, which you can judge for yourself. Christ could only have been God to the extent of the spiritual godliness within him. He had his faults. He should never

have allowed that woman to wipe his feet with the hair of her head. No one nowadays would be considered a gentleman who would allow such a thing. We men who are Americans are not following in the footsteps of Jesus by wearing our hair long; we let the women wear their hair long, and we wear our hair short as long as we can. We expect that our spirits will live as long as Christ's does, trusting in the same God that he did, and are not foolish enough to trust in ourselves, preachers, priests, or a dead Messiah.

CHRIST'S FATHER

We have not even the word of Mary, who was Christ's mother, that he had no earthly father. All we have is the word of the Scripture makers. What business had they to know anything about it? We think their object was to make ignorant, weak-minded people believe that Christ's birth was a miracle and get them to be his followers. We also think that these writers were liars. Mary was a good woman and a godly mother. God's laws are not like the minds of men, but are unchangeable. If it is right for God or a good man to have criminal intercourse with a virgin it is right for any single man. I have not the depravity to accuse my God of wrong so as to make my religion respectable. It is not our object to destroy any of the buildings of God, but only to take out the rotten timber and crumbling stone and replace them with the rock of ages — the truth which is revealed to us and should be known to God's children.

CHRIST'S GOSPEL

The gospel of good tidings, as they used to preach it in the sixteenth century, was "If you do not believe in Christ, you will get roasted in this world and be damned in the next," which was a very convincing argument about the time the fire began to get hot. If Christ had come to life after his death he would have called upon his mother and father like a good son; then upon his followers, and revealed what he knew about death and eternity; but dead men never reveal secrets or leave any messages to save the lives of others. Most of the teachings of Christ were written by other religious teachers hundreds of years before he was born, and his gospels were

all written after his death by what we call sectarian Scripture makers, who were anxious to establish his church and make a success of his gospel. They had no regard for the truth, but wrote everything which they thought would make converts — such as, that Christ was before the world was; that he is God and was born of a virgin contrary to the laws of nature; that he was dead and came to life again; that he went to heaven alive in the body and is going to build a mansion in the skies for his followers; also that he healed all manner of diseases, performed miracles and other tricks, none of which are substantiated by any evidence whatsoever outside of the Bible, and are contrary to reason, history, and God's laws of nature. We should be willing to adopt the teaching of all religious teachers that are just, righteous, and godly, but we should worship only the true God who made the sun, moon, stars, and all the planets, and gave us ears to hear the truth, eyes to behold His creation, and reason so we can choose good from evil and live a godly, righteous life — for our only hope of life eternal is in God and not in Christ, who was born a baby, of a woman the same as all of us were, according to God's laws of nature. Trust in God, but beware of false teachers and swindlers who are following their professions for filthy lucre.

CHRIST'S ENEMIES

Christ was crucified by his enemies. God had nothing to do with it any more than He has nowadays when men are punished in this world by men. Christ was never the judge of this world, but was judged by others for violating the laws of his country and found guilty. No man born of woman will ever be the judge of the dead. God has enough righteous beings in His kingdom to judge all humanity without coming to earth for them.

It appears from the Scriptures that Christ's followers did many things that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets. Now his ministers want the world to give the prophets due credit for their true prophecy, while this kind of fulfillment does not go to show the divinity of Christ, who prayed, saying: "Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me," which showed his humanity — that he was not our God, but that his God is our God.

CHRIST, THE RANSOM

Is it possible that the man Jesus Christ gave himself to be a ransom for all mankind, though by cruel and wicked hands he was crucified and slain as a transgressor? Wherein does he give himself when he was slain without his consent, as all criminals were in his day? Let us be honest, search for truth, and shame the devil. If Jesus was a substitute for all sinners, how can he expect to have eternal life, unless it is a gift of God to him and all humanity, for God is no respecter of persons. There is nothing in nature that indicates that Jesus or any religious teacher is anything but a man, while everything in nature indicates there is a being greater and higher than man, whom we call God. Do you think Jesus died for our sins before we committed them and even before we were born? No one ever saw God at any time. If he had, he never would take Jesus or any other man for God.


CHRIST'S SAKE

We are foolish to make ourselves miserable in this world for Christ's sake or the sake of a sectarian church. God does not require it. There is no need of it. It is more reasonable for a woman to make herself unhappy for the sake of her children, especially if she has a brutal, drunken husband; and in such cases, sometimes, it is far better to "depart from wickedness" if she is able to take her children with her, and try to be happy in this world. It is not the blood of Christ which makes people better in this world. It is righteous teaching.

It is flesh and blood sometimes which makes the world worse. Righteousness does not always come from martyrs. Often men sacrifice their lives for an ungodly cause. God's truth can be received without the sacrifice of blood, by just accepting His love.

SAVIOURS

History tells us there were fifteen persons previous to the days of Jesus who pretended to be the Saviour of the World, each of whom had his followers. All of them belonged to the same class and should



have been examined in regard to their sanity. There is no doubt that they were perfectly harmless, but a little "off," like Jesus. If some of them had appointed twelve apostles, as Jesus did, to teach and preach, and had a Romanist Church to advertise the teaching, we should have known much more about them. But it is just as well as it is, for the world needs no saviour except God our Creator, Saviour, and Redeemer, who was not born of woman and was before the worlds were.

"I, even I, am the Lord; and besides me there is no saviour."
(Isaiah 43:11.)

I quote this Scripture only for what it is worth. If this is the Word of God, where does Jesus Christ come in as our Saviour? It surely indicates God's people do not need any other God or saviour in this world or in the next. We should remember that this quotation is taken from the Old Testament, written before the days of Jesus. In the Dark Ages the sheep used to take their shepherd for their saviour to protect them from beasts of prey. The Jews were looking for a saviour to protect them from their enemies while in this world, but had no use for one to care for them in the next. In the days of Jesus the preachers claimed they had a saviour who would save the people if they would worship and believe in him. The preachers were of no burden to the church then, for most of them supported themselves; but in a few hundred years the preachers were supported by the church, without work, as professionals, and they have been making the church support them ever since.

CHRISTIANS AND POISON

The Scriptures tell us, "They that believe in Christ can take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them." That is not true. Many have tried it and have lost their lives. Is not the Bible responsible for it? It is a very bad book and dangerous to children and ignorant Christians who read it, and it should be revised.

Christ never caused the arrest, prosecution, or persecution of poor unfortunate women alone by themselves, or had them driven out of one house to some other, or tried to make them godly or virtuous

by statutory provisions. His only way to make them good was by teaching them righteousness and using moral suasion.

There are too many church members who do not try to reform those who need it most, being afraid of soiling their kid gloves, which were taken off one animal and put on another.

CRIMES OF CHRISTIANS

Servetus, a physician, who was well educated and a godly man, but not one of the Calvin orthodox kind, was accused in Geneva, under Calvin's influence, of erroneous teaching and of being a heretic because he used his reason to the best of his ability. He was condemned and burned to death on October 27, 1553. John Calvin, the founder of the Presbyterian Church, approved of his being put to death. If this is the original and pure Presbyterianism, good Lord deliver us for the sake of humanity, and may the day soon come when the people of all the world will worship God and forsake all "isms."

On the evening of St. Bartholomew's Day, August 23, 1572, in France, a mob of about sixty thousand Roman Catholic Christians went through the streets putting to death all the Protestants they were able to find. Within two months over one hundred thousand Huguenots were butchered by a Catholic Church mob because they were Protestants. This is a fair specimen of Roman Catholic Christian intolerance and the quality of their religion at that time.

John Huss and Jerome of Prague exposed the errors and corruption in the Roman Christian Church, and they were persecuted for so doing. In July, 1415, John Huss was burned to death for being what the Roman Catholic Christian Church called a "heretic," and the next year Jerome of Prague suffered the same fate. They were righteous and godly men and condemned corruption and ungodliness in and out of the Church. In those days it was, "Believe in Jesus Christ," as the priest teaches and dictates, "and be saved," or "believe not and be damned," and burned at the stake at the behest of the church. This is not godliness, but the fruit of the only original Christian Church, and practically the only Christian Church previous to the fourteenth century, which was a poor substitute for justice and godliness. I beseech you to abolish original Christianity

and put your trust in God, the only Saviour of the world, and not in the dead body of a man born in ignorance and egotism of a woman, and whose father was a man who had murder in his heart. We should not expect Jesus to walk out of the grave alive after he has been buried in the earth for about two thousand years.

It is reported that previous to 1809, over 31,912 persons had been burned alive in Spain for being what the Catholics called "heretics." Wherever Napoleon ruled he put a stop to these ungodly murders. In many places in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, when the government was controlled by Christians, it was not safe for any one to live among these Roman Catholic Christians unless they accepted their dogmas and faith, for they were liable to be put to death at any time — in the name of Christianity, that glorious religion and faith of our fathers we hear so much about in the churches at the present time.

The Chibchas believed that the sacrifices which were the most welcome to their gods were those of human blood, robbery, and murder. Says Burton of the Beloochis: "These pious frauds never rob save in the name of Allah. They are like the Roman Catholic Christians who used to murder and rob in the name of their God — who must have been the devil, if we judge them by the crimes they committed." The Bible says, "Thou shalt not permit a witch to live" — that is, those who used to do their own religious thinking. Christians have killed about nine million of them. If the Church holds fast to her old murderous dogmas, why doesn't she continue to murder witches? It is because godly nations will no longer permit such butcheries by Christians.

The Roman Catholic Christian Church used to massacre the Protestants in Holland and in Spain, where they burned over nine thousand at the stake. The devil can claim to be infallible at will, and be a devil still. It is not true if a man offend against one law or commandment, he offends against all. Those who teach that do not know the first principles of law, justice, or righteousness. Whoever calls that the "Word of God" is a slanderer of the Deity. Dogmas like this spoil men's reasoning power, and make weaklings of those who should be giants. What should we think nowadays of a judge

who would apply this principle in court and find the prisoner at the bar guilty of hundreds of crimes that he did not commit, and of which he was not even accused? We should not swallow all the Bible at one dose as the truth and the Word of God, for He has not given us the stomach to digest it. Praying a robber out of jail is no worse than praying a murderer into heaven, supposing that we are able to do either or both.

CHRISTIAN MISSIONARIES

Most of the Christian missionaries who are sent to foreign countries teach the dogmas of the churches which send them, and these dogmas are not true. The main object of these missionaries is to have the natives accept Christianity as their religion, and just as they preach it. They have but little to say about God their Creator; with them it is Christ and the way he was born, crucified, came to life, and went to heaven in the body to live forever. They used to preach that Christ is the only Son of God, but now most of them will acknowledge that all of us are the sons of God. They are now preaching that Christ is God. If they keep on preaching the dogmas of the churches those who read "The Book of Truth" may think that they are frauds and grafters. There are no gods in the flesh and never will be, but it may be possible to develop a spirit worth saving.

CHRISTIANITY

Christianity has been greatly improved within the last three hundred years by priests and ministers teaching righteousness, toleration, love, and godliness, which existed thousands of years before the birth of Christ, and which comes from God, who should be given all the glory and praise for these glorious blessings. Whatever Jesus or any of the religious teachers ever did for the world was done while they were alive and in the body. After the death of the body it was too late. If we want to do anything for mankind we must do it while we are alive. Now is the most acceptable time, so that our blessings may be handed down from generation to generation and be a godsend to many souls unborn. The Egyptians before the days of Moses had asylums for the insane, hospitals for the sick, the naked were clothed, and the hungry were fed. Christians are not the only

good people in the world — there are others. They should not claim everything good in earth and eternity, for God still lives.

The early Christian Church for more than twelve hundred years was no benefit to civilization. It put a stop to the advancement of astronomy, geology, and all of the sciences which had anything to do with the investigation of the Christian religion. Free speech and religious liberty were not allowed in places where Christians could suppress it under pain of death. A message from God, if it did not agree with their dogmas, was sure death to those who revealed it. If the doctrine of eternal punishment is Jesus' good tidings of great joy, for the sake of humanity keep it; no one wants it or should believe it. If most of us go to hell because we do not believe Jesus is God it will be because we like the climate and the godly people who are there. The doctrine of punishment after the death of the body if we do not accept Jesus as our Saviour is repulsive, absurd, preposterous, and silly. Men born of women cannot give us a spiritual life in eternity.

There is no class of people who enjoy Christianity as much as the honest, simple-minded, ignorant folk. They believe all the preacher tells them and are swayed by emotional preaching; they take it like a contagious disease, and have faith that they have the only true religion which will make men happy, and are willing to live by it if it does not cost too much. During revivals it breaks out for about a month and a few weeks later vanishes. Simple-minded Christians are the easiest men in the world to impose upon, but infidels are hard to swindle by a confidence game. If any rulers of the people on the face of the earth should do now what Moses did in his day the priests and preachers would denounce them as robbers, murderers, butchers, and the most ungodly men that ever lived who pretended to be godly. Christianity in its early stages was forced down the throats of people by fear and coercion, which is devilish and ungodly.

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, according to history, the Roman Catholic Christian Church (which was practically the ruling power in various countries) took entire possession of these countries, and either banished, reduced to submission, imprisoned, or put to death all deserters from the Catholic faith and preached everlasting damnation of the heathen in the name of Christianity.

Those of us who believe in religious liberty should be thankful that the Christianity of the past has had its day, and we should believe that the time will come when all God's children will know the difference between godliness, which is of God, and Christianity; also that it is impossible to make a real God and Saviour of the world out of a child born of a woman, and who died an unnatural death.

The real Christianity is the teaching of Christ which comes to us at second hand, and the claim of the New Testament that all godliness comes from Christ, which is worse than teaching that the darkness, rain, and sunshine come from Christ, thus robbing God and deceiving humanity. Give unto God the things which are God's, and do not deprive Him of the glory which is due Him in the hearts of His children. Do not use the gospel of Christ for a fraudulent, selfish purpose. It is not believing in Christ or any other religious teacher which makes us honest and good, but believing in God our Creator and His laws of nature, righteousness, and eternal life and the attributes which He has bestowed upon us.

The methods used for hundreds of years to put Christianity upon the market by forcing the people to swallow it were torture, burning alive at the stake, beheading, drowning, persecuting, preaching that Jesus was God, and the only being who could save the world and give us life eternal, and that he had a mansion in the skies for those who believed in him, and that those who did not believe would be eternally damned. Christ is dead, so we should not blame him for the sins of the theologians, the Scripture makers, and the founders of the original Christian Church, nor their successors who have established a large business and are using it for a livelihood.

We should beware of a false hope and those who are living at our expense by making gods of stone, wood, gold, silver, and dead men born of women; we should worship the same God that Buddha, Christ, and Confucius did — our Heavenly Father and Creator.

ORIGINAL CHRISTIANITY

If the Roman Catholic Christian Church is the only, original, true Christian Church, it was the same in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries when it caused men, women, and children

to be murdered by the millions because they would not accept the Catholic religion, thereby committing the most horrid butcheries ever known to mankind, all in the name of Christianity, as they understood it at that time.

Original Christianity is the same now as it was then. The dogmas of this Church are retained even unto this day; but Christianity has been greatly improved by adding ninety and nine per cent. of godliness by preaching justice, righteousness, toleration, love, and goodness. Yet the Church has given all the credit of the improvement to Christ, and practically ignored the God who created us and the only Being who can give us eternal life in His heavenly kingdom.

The Nicæan Creed, adopted in the year 325 A. D., says, "I believe in the one holy catholic and apostolic church." There were no Protestant churches at that time. The Roman Catholic is the original Catholic Christian Church, and for years they had church unity among the Christians; but the true society is the Church of God our Creator, which is the rock of ages and the only foundation to build upon to have church unity in all the worlds.

The quicker we stop making gods out of matter the better it will be for the world and all future generations. The Church is only a society. It is no more a godly institution than many other societies. Churches do not care for the deaf, dumb, insane, sick, and needy, according to their number, to as great an extent as do some other institutions that are called by different names.

CHRISTIANITY A DRAMA

The orthodox Christian religion, after forty years of investigation, looks to me more like a drama than a reality. The world is its stage; the good, bad, wise, and simple-minded foolish people are its actors and hearers. It commences with creation, which is fiction; it wades through rivers of blood of millions of innocent human beings who were slaughtered by Roman Catholic Christians because they would not accept it as a reality. It is soothing, comforting, and forgiving to the robber, murderer, godly, and ungodly. It is deceptive in giving us hope that our spirits will again occupy our de-

ceased bodies which have decayed and returned to mother earth. The drama closes and lands some of us in heaven; the rest in eternal hell where they must forever dwell.

CHRISTIANITY IS HONORABLE

Christianity is honorable if it is what some ministers preach, but should not be used as a scarecrow to get poor, ignorant people to accept it so they will give up their mite. Neither should godly men be persecuted if they refuse to believe it, as they have been in the past.

It is honorable to preach Christianity when it is godliness, rightly and truthfully taught; but the way many teach it is anti-godliness, selfishness, and a humbug.

Christ is not God. Neither is God Christ. Jesus found this to be true when he was unable to save his own life and suffered death upon the cross.

We should accept Christ's teaching and manliness for what they are, and hold fast to God's godliness and acknowledge God as our Creator, Redeemer, and Heavenly Father. We should not, in order to become a member of any church, affirm that which we do not believe or accept a substitute for God.

THE CHURCH

God makes no distinction between the rich or poor, the master or the servant, the wise or the ignorant. How can man, and be godly? One of the best things in some churches is social worship. It is religious teaching and godly instruction that make the working people in the Catholic Church honest enough to pay their debts when they are able to do so, and that keep their girls virtuous. So the Church is known by its fruit and not by its dogmas. At the time Jesus was crucified his Church was not a success. There was practically no Church; only a handful of his followers. When all truth and godliness are known to be divine the world will accept them and unite in one Church, founded on God our Creator. The meeting-house where the church holds its meetings is no more sacred than the houses of many families. There is nothing in the material of which

the church is built that is sacred, but it should not be turned into a gambling hell. We can make the world better by teaching the girls how to sew, cook, keep house, care for the sick, and the way to be saving and make an honest, virtuous living. What is true of the girls is true of the boys in their sphere of life. If the churches are godly institutions their houses of worship should not be allowed to remain closed six days out of seven. It is far better to allow the young people to dance in some of the buildings owned by the church than in a hall connected with a beer and whiskey saloon where bad people are allowed to mingle with the good and virtuous. If there are any people who would enjoy a dance and good music in a respectable place they should have an opportunity to do so, for such enjoyment is godly. It is playing cards for drinks which makes young men drunkards, and free dances where they sell liquors by the drink that make boys and girls bad and parents sad.

There is too much time spent in the churches in praying and in reading the Bible. Those who go to church and try to sing themselves to glory and never do anything for the blind, sick, poor, and needy are of little use to the church or humanity, and when they die they never will be missed. The only thing we can do for God is to care for His children who are needy, and thus try to make this world better. Let your church be one of righteousness and of justice; one of the Fatherhood of God and of the brotherhood of man; one of religious liberty and of openness of mind, and one that is ready to accept all that is reasonable. Let those who are wise be your teachers and preachers. Never destroy the property of any Church. If you do, the loss falls upon the just who pay rent and taxes. But try to have the owners teach the truth and use the Church for a good purpose, if they are not doing it now. Never kill the priests or any living being, as Moses did, and put evil away from among you. If people are bad, try to make them good, but remember they should have religious liberty.

When we build a church we should dedicate it to God, if it is a godly church. If not, let the earthly devils have it. They are religious monsters, and are generally opposed to liberty and justice, which are emancipators of religious and political despotism. When

the common people have a liberal education we can trust to their intelligence and righteousness. It is far better for us to follow in the footsteps of Washington, Jefferson, Adams, and Lincoln than in those of the leading characters of the Old Testament.

Christianity is sectarianism divided into hundreds of different societies, all differing from each other in some particular; but God's true Church contains only godliness, which is righteousness, and needs no Trinity liars or indulgence peddlers, because it is of God and not of men of the earth. When a society calls itself "The Church" it is selfish, for it indicates that it is the only Church and has a monopoly of religion and that God is partial, which is not true.

CHURCH DOGMAS

The Roman Catholic Church, according to an American Cardinal, teaches that there is one God, who is three persons — the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost — and that they are perfectly equal to each other, so that the Trinity must be composed of one real God and two spirits of dead men — what we call dummies. So that Holy Ghost and Christ are a majority and rule the kingdom. This is one of the greatest of miracles, if true — that God got along so well previous to nineteen hundred years ago with two parts gone, the spirit of one dead man and one spook.

The Cardinal tells us that Jesus was begotten before time. That may be so, if Jesus was born three or four months after his mother was married to Joseph. According to the myth, the disobedience of Adam and Eve put God in an ungodly position. He knew that it was wrong for us to suffer for the sins of Adam, so He brought Jesus into the world and made a scapegoat of him. And if He had not done this ungodly act and accepted the blood of an innocent man for the sins of the world we would all have been damned for all eternity. Oh, what a tale of woe! Let us thank God it is not true, and die in the arms of the God who brought us into this world.

Christians should not let little questions like immersion or whether it is settled when we are born if we are to be saved or to be damned, or whether the communion bread, made and baked by Sister O'Brian, is the real body of Christ or not, divide them into different sectarian

societies. The time will come when millions will learn from "The Book of Truth" and do their own thinking. These dogmas of the churches were written from the memory by theologians and Scripture makers many years after the death of Jesus. After the death of the body, if God cannot give us a spiritual eternal life no other being can.

The human mind should not be filled with Church dogmas about God, man, eternity, and our future state which are not true and are the products of dreamers, ignorant men, and those who are not producers, but living off the earnings of others. What living and dying men want is the truth, so as not to be misled about the things which interest them and their families for all eternity. Many of the ministers consider the ministry a trade and work it for all it is worth. The Society of Friends, called Quakers, are an exception. They allow no salaries for the support of their ministers, and the quality of their preaching shows it and is one of the causes of their decline. It is ungodly for sectarians to appeal to the state to make laws to force their religion down the throats of others and make them live according to it, regardless of the conscience of others who are godly folk and belong to a godly society.

CHURCH MEMBERSHIP

Godly men should be admitted as members of godly churches even if they do not believe in all the dogmas of the Christian Church. It would be more reasonable to keep out men who are thieves, robbers, and adulterers than men who do not believe in the Trinity or that Christ is God. Men who do not believe in the dogmas of a church should keep out of it for God's sake and the sake of mankind, so that they will not mislead others. The only Church unity which is worthy of the name is to believe in God our Creator and unite with those who do righteous acts, and who love justice, mercy, and forgiveness.

DUTY TO THE CHURCH

If we belong to a society — whether it be called a church, club, or a benevolent institution — we are rightfully expected to pay our share of the expenses of maintaining it if we are able to do so. When we attend a church and hear good music, lectures, or sermons, we are

morally under obligation to help pay the expenses of the institution which provides them, just as when we attend a theatre. The only difference is that at the theatre we pay in advance, and at the church they rely upon our honor. It is amazing to see how little honor so many people have in this respect. When they attend church they seem to be willing and always ready to milk the cow, but not to feed it, give it water to drink, or shelter it from the storms of poverty and destruction. We should remember that the church as well as the Lord "loveth a cheerful giver," and we should assist in the good work that the church is doing for the poor, needy, sick, and afflicted.

CHURCH POLITICS

When I read the published statements of some of the churches stating how many members they have and their mode of counting them, so as to swell the number, it reminds me of an old Coney Island gang who used to say to the different parties just before election: "We can swell the number of votes up to (so many) on election day. What are we offered for the lot?" This class is generally divided among all parties, but goes with the party which will give it the most favors. The votes of this class are held as clubs to protect their interests and to remind office holders that if they act in opposition to the wishes of this society they will have to suffer the penalty when they come up for re-election.

The remedy for this is for every individual, as such, to abolish sectarianism, ungodly party loyalty, and to be righteous by worshipping the only God, our Creator and Redeemer, and vote accordingly.

CHURCH REFERENCE

Men will trust church members whom they know are godly and who live up to their convictions and do not make capital of their religion. If men use the church and the minister as capital, look out for them; but do not condemn the church because some of their members are bad. Christ had a Judas in his flock, and it is only the good bank bills which are counterfeited; but the genuine are all right and good, and are proved to be so by the counterfeits. Those who are in an ungodly, immoral business should not expect to get honest clerks, but

will have to take those who are forced to accept such work so that they may support their families. Thieves will not trust thieves, but they will trust honest men whom they know are responsible and just.

CHURCH UNITY

Unity of doctrine is not found in the Protestant churches, because their members do their own thinking, with few exceptions. But it is a fact that in the Roman Catholic Church a few do the thinking for all the rest. The priest must preach according to the orders of his superiors or get out of the Church. The priest would not dare to deliver to his people a message from God if it differed from the dogmas of his Church. If he did they would call him a heretic and expel him from the Church in the name of Christ, their God, who was only a child born of a woman and now dead. But the real God who still lives will care for the just priest who is His faithful messenger, and give his spirit eternal life in His kingdom, where the ungodly will trouble him no more.

MESSIAH

On account of there being so many who pretended that they were the Christ, the Messiah and Saviour of mankind (the one the Jews were looking for to save them in this world) the law was made which caused the crucifixion of Jesus. His death seems to have put a stop to the pretensions of others claiming the Messiahship. Many of the Jews and other people of to-day have come to the conclusion that it was only a whim and a foolish idea to have looked for a saviour of the kind which their ancestors expected, and that they have no need of one, and are worshippers of the only true God, their Creator.

Mankind now have a better conception of God and His attributes than any of their ancestors ever dreamed of, so they are not looking for a saviour to come to rectify a mistake which it was thought an infinite God had made, by which He was unable to save them in the next world without violating His laws of nature. The doctrine that is preached and taught by most of the Christian priests and ministers is a delusion, a fraud, and an imposition upon the public, a scheme for making money and an easy living without work. Why not wor-

ship the real God instead of any of the religious teachers who pretended to reveal Him to all mankind. An impartial God would never have furnished a Messiah to a small nation which was mostly Jews and slighted all the rest of the nations and kingdoms of the world, because that is not godly. Who knows that He ever did? The writer does not believe that God did so. God is the power that makes for righteousness. A dead Messiah can do us no good or harm in this world. Our help while here on earth must come from the living and not from the dead.

It was only a few people out of a small nation, and most of them were very ignorant and unlettered, who selected Jesus as their Saviour. There were several others before his time who claimed the title. God had nothing to do with it. If He had He would have informed all of the kingdoms of the world or provided a Messiah for them, as any one who is impartial would nowadays; and He would not have let the people die for thousands of years before He let them know about this glorious news. It was not God, but man, who wrote: "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved; believe not and be damned." A few hundred years later the Christian Church said: "Believe in him and be saved or we will murder you," and it did. The Christians burned God's children at the stake because they would not accept the Christian religion. The writer is thankful he was not there because if he had been he would have been roasted and the world would never have received this glorious message.

FIFTEEN MESSIAHS

God has created man with a free will, strong and sufficient enough, if properly cultivated, to enable him with God's help to overcome immoral temptations and evil, to rise to a righteous degree of perfection, and to have everlasting life without the assistance of Christ or any of the other messiahs recorded in history, who each claimed to be the saviour of the world. Fifteen of these Christs did not appoint any apostle or have any Roman Catholic Church to hand down to posterity their teachings, so now they are in oblivion and among those who are no more; but they were allowed to live out their natural life, for at that time there were no laws to put men to

death who claimed to be the expected Christ who was to save mankind in this world, if not in the next.

THE TRINITY

No Son of God was ever begotten by a Holy Ghost, born of a virgin, and made one of the godhead to be called God — the third person of the Trinity — so that if the first two could not agree they could call in the third person of the godhead and have a majority rule. When men in Biblical times would write things like this to make a success of their gospel, what would they not do if necessity should require it? Who knows if Christ ever pretended to be anything but a teacher of justice, righteousness, and godliness, born according to God's holy law of nature, as were all mankind? We only have the word of these writers, and we know many are unworthy of belief.

When historians contradict the laws of nature and have not a single witness to confirm their writings outside of their own little society we should beware of them, and use the reason God has given us in estimating the value of their writings. A ghost is the spirit of a dead body. Scientists tell us there is no life or germ of life in a dead body, and that the spirit of a dead person is unproductive, for there is no seed to produce life. God is not a man that He should lie, neither the son of a man that He should repent. We may be able to make children believe that the spirit of a dead man brought children into the world or that the dead spirit of a rooster brought chickens into the world, but you cannot make the old hens or roosters believe it, for they know God's laws of nature which affect them — just as well as we do. The hens never rely on God to save their chickens when there is a hawk around; they do it themselves, as the geese do when a sly fox tries to get one of their goslings. If you are one of those who believe that everything in the Bible is the Word of God, do not call the goose silly, for she may think that you are of weak mind and one of her family.

According to the Trinity makers, the real God since the death of Christ has been in the minority, two to one, in the minds of the Christians. How can the things which are not true be the Word of

God? As the sun, moon, and stars are greater than the worms of the earth, so is God greater than Buddha, Mohammed, or Christ. It is far better to worship the God who is too large to be seen than the men who are too small to be seen. Love the men who were religious teachers, but worship God. The heathen in the Dark Ages used to have what they called ghost worship, and it has been revived by the Christians in the form of the Holy Ghost — one of the Trinity. For thousands of years before the days of Christ the people got along nicely without the Trinity, and many of us now do not feel any need of a Trinity. Writers of the Old Testament never heard of a Trinity of three persons in the godhead, and it never existed except in the minds of Christians. Spirits of dead men will never take the place of our Creator or reduce Him to a minority.

While a church is corrupt it cannot be righteous or godly; yet it is like a bad man, some good may come from it. If its creed is absurd and untrue the church should be progressive enough to correct it, abandon what is bad and hold fast to that which is good. Witches, sorcerers, and ghosts are three of a kind, and you may as well try to make a cat holy and call it one of the godhead. If a spirit is not godly when it leaves the body it never will be. This may be a sad fact, but it is true. Gods are not begotten by the spirits of dead men and born of old maids or young virgins; nor are they created babies without being born in the natural way and brought up on the milk of women or cows. Three-in-one might do for a shoe polish or an Irish stew, but not for a God. Christ or the Holy Ghost is no part of God any more than we are. All the sense there is in three persons being one God is nonsense. God must have been incomplete in Old Testament days and He never found it out until the Scripture makers informed Him. God was before there were spirits of dead men such as the Holy Ghost or Jesus Christ. God had no partners and is the same now as He was before the creation of the world. If we should make an image or picture of God, including the Trinity, we would have to take a centipede or a crab for a pattern. The Scripture makers must have done some juggling when they made Christ the second person of the Trinity; God who was before the world was the first person, and the Holy Ghost, the father of Christ, the third. If this be true, Christ was born before his father.

It looks as if the Trinity was made by human beings who were frauds and pretenders.

The heavens, the earth, and the planets were created before mankind; Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost in eternity are spirits of dead men, so they cannot be gods of creation, for God was before they were. These dummies of the godhead are like those of the ventriloquist. It is the real man who does all the talking and singing. God got along alone for millions of years and up to the time the Christians made their gospel. Why should we need a Trinity? The priests need one because they claim that they got their authority from the dummies to forgive sin, and to keep spirits in purgatory for their purification and what there is in it for the Church at the expense of the mourners. Legends that children were begotten by the Holy Ghost are about as old as the rocks. At least several hundred years before the birth of Jesus, in cases where these children could not reasonably be accounted for morally in any other way, the blame was put upon the Holy Ghost, We know that nature never lies, and we should open our eyes.

The laws of nature are immutable, the intelligence is not in the law, but in the God who made it, and who would be the last to violate it. There has never been any evidence which indicated that God ever violated His laws of nature. The only real trinity we can find in the Bible is sorcery, witchcraft, and miracles, and they are all explained in the word "myth." Godly churches should baptize infants in the name of God, our Creator and Redeemer, and not in the name of a monstrosity. If the Trinity is a perfect God, what must God have been before the days of Christ and the Holy Ghost? Was He that spirit which was used to scare the devil out of children and make them good? We should make our children good by love. If we try to do so by fear, as do the heathens, we shall only succeed in making brutes of them.

VIRGIN MARY

How could the Blessed Virgin be the mother of God, who was before the world was and was her Creator? Let us call mystery by its true name, myth, and not destroy reason and truth. Good men are often born of bad women, but gods are never born of women.

A virtuous virgin should not be slandered for the purpose of putting

a new religion on the market. The religion of God, the Rock of Ages, is good enough for us. The Virgin Mary is no better than other virgins who give birth to a child a few months after marriage. Jesus is no better or worse for being born of a virgin, if we call married women virgins. Gods do not cohabit with virgins, neither do spirits have sexual intercourse with women. Jesus was born of a woman, according to the unchangeable laws of nature, just as all children are. Our belief will not make the false true if our belief is false. If our belief is true we may be able to correct the errors of others. Let us search for the truth, so we can use it in a righteous cause.

The Bible says, "the Virgin Mary never laid with man before she married Joseph." We cannot vouch for that. We think there has been too much lying about Mary. Mary was the virgin mother of Jesus only in the same manner that Maya gave birth to Buddha in the minds of men who swallow everything the priests tell them.

Joseph is the real father of Jesus. The Virgin Mary was a good woman and a godly mother. To teach or preach anything else is an insult to her memory. It does not make any difference to us what the writers of the Bible say; it does not change our opinion. If the Bible is true, Jesus is an illegitimate child. None of us would want any Holy Ghost visiting our daughters if the birth of Christ, as set forth in the Bible, is true. No one believed it in the days of Jesus, for it was not written at that time. Jesus never heard of it. Let us believe in the virtue of the Virgin Mary.

It may be far better for mankind that God used the Virgin Mary to bring Jesus into the world rather than to have used Joseph, who had murder in his heart, to bring another Joseph into the world.

The Scripture makers after the death of Christ had nothing more to say about Mary and Joseph. They never gave any record of their deaths. According to the Scriptures, Christ, Mary, and Joseph must be still alive somewhere in this world, because they tell us Christ came to life again and was seen by many of his followers, but his father and mother have not been seen since. If the Bible is true we should be able to find them alive and well.

Even the orthodox Christians, however, have not faith enough to look for these lost sheep.

RESURRECTION OF THE BODY

We know by the history of the world ever since the creation of mankind that there is no resurrection of the body of any living thing, nor has there ever been. This truth is established by trillions who have died. No life ever entered a decayed, dead body of man, or of any dead animal, bird, fish, or reptile, except worms. This is conclusive evidence to any one who has ordinary intelligence.

We should not take fiction for reality, even if we find it in the Bible. Men who teach a false hope knowingly to the dying are not fit to live in a godly community. God's laws of nature never change. When we know His laws we know Him, and then we are not to be misled by the teaching and preaching of professional theologians who make an easy living at the expense of others out of their so-called Christian profession. None of us are foolish enough to open the graves of our dear ones to see if their bodies are still there or whether they have gone to heaven, taking their bodies along with them. If we open the grave and find the body gone we know without reading the Bible that some one has stolen it, and we make a search for it and offer a reward for its recovery. If we do not find it, we are not foolish enough to think it is risen and to expect that our departed friend is in hell shoveling coal or in heaven singing "Glory to God in the highest." The bodies of dead beasts, fish, birds, reptiles, or men have never been restored to life when they were really dead and their bodies decayed, because it is contrary to God's laws.

The history of the world confirms these truths. Writers of fiction, Scripture makers, or other liars cannot change these facts. All they can do is to deceive ignorant, weak-minded people and make martyrs of them so as to palm off this religion upon others and have them take it for the real thing.

When the body of man is absolutely dead there is no life or germ of life in the brain, head, or any part of the body, and it is utterly impossible for such a body to ever come to life again. This fact is attested by eminent surgeons, chemists, and scientists as a result of their investigations. When the spirit leaves a live body that man


is dead, but the soul still lives, if God gives it eternal life, in the spiritual world, among spirits that never die. If Christ's friends had not taken his body out of the bowels of the earth when they did but had waited three days and three nights, so that the Scriptures might have been fulfilled, they would have been too late to do the job, for the tomb where the body was placed was soon to be guarded by Roman soldiers. This is supposed to be the reason they only left him in the grave one day and two nights.

Oh, glorious Easter! To lead God's children astray, on this day Christians celebrate an event which never occurred.

The Jewish people who lived in the vicinity where the resurrection of Jesus is said to have occurred knew nothing about it. The historians make no mention of it. Their silence indicates that no such thing ever occurred. If it had it would have been handed down by word of mouth from generation to generation by the people who were not among the followers of Jesus. There is no resurrection of the spirit, nor can there be, for it never dies or enters the grave, but goes direct to the God who gave it. Neither does the spirit stop off in purgatory to make the priest a short visit on its way to its heavenly home. All have through tickets and are not allowed a stop-over at bad places.

The body of Jesus was laid in the tomb. It disappeared and never was found. He never went to heaven in the body, for it is an impossibility. The Scriptures tell us that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God. The nearest inhabited planet to this world is millions of miles away. If Jesus' disciples took his body out of the tomb and hid it, the resurrection of Jesus and the Christian religion is a fraud and an imposition. The disciples never had any idea of anything but a resurrection of the physical body. A spiritual resurrection of Christ was never dreamed of by those ignorant fishermen who were willing to sacrifice their lives for their idol.

The early Christian Church had no conception of a spiritual resurrection. It believed what the Scripture makers said, that Christ arose in the body and walked around the tomb, talked with the women at the grave and his disciples, saying, "Behold my hands and my feet. It is I, be not afraid." Then he showed them his



hands, and said to Thomas, "Reach hither thy hand, thrust it into my side." His disciples gave him a fish dinner, which he ate before them and talked about old times when they were a-fishing. While Christ was blessing his disciples he was carried up to heaven, which is millions of miles away. They never missed him until he was gone. This fish story was believed by his followers for over twelve hundred years and many believe it now, but those who are wise use their reason and consider it a legend or what some call an imposition on the intelligence of mankind.

Priests and ministers for about nineteen hundred years have been trying to preach the body of Jesus out of the grave. As yet they have made no progress, and never will. When some of Jesus' followers who were asleep or delirious in their vision saw and talked with him he showed them the wound in his side and the place where the crown of thorns scratched his head. Now they see him, and now they do not. They know not from whence he came or where he goeth. They found the grave empty; but, alas, where is his body? It was not to be seen. The resurrection of Christ was nothing but a dream.

The early Christians used to preach that the dead body of man would be raised from the dead and be alive again. When they were asked how it was to be done, they used to tell their followers something like this: That the wild beasts of the forest, hogs, dogs, fish, worms, and other insects, crows and gulls, which have fed upon the dead body, will restore the parts which they have taken — except those parts which have returned to mother earth, which will be easily found when God gives the command for them to come forth. God will give the body the breath of life, and it will be made whole, in the same condition it was when it left this world, except that it will be free from all disease and sin. Then it will have everlasting life with God, its Heavenly Father. I regret that the only ones living who will vouch for this story are the orthodox Christians, so we should only take it for what it is worth.

Verily I say unto you, there is no resurrection of the body. Christ arose from the dead as have our ancestors for the last five thousand years — not at all. His body still lies mouldering in the grave.

Neither is there any resurrection of the spirit, because it never dies. It returns to the God who gave it. According to the New Testament Christ came forth out of the tomb and took a suit of the gardener's clothes. Mary saw him and took him to be the gardener. There is no record that Jesus ever returned the clothes or that the gardener ever missed them. It is preposterous to think Christ ascended to heaven alive when we realize that the nearest inhabited planet is over a million miles from this earth.

In the days of Christ men wrote fiction, history, and poems, and told fish stories, just as they do now. In fact some of Christ's apostles were fishermen. There has been no person in the history of the world who was ever dead and buried three days and then came to life and lived among men. Such writings now as well as in Christ's time are considered fiction. Christ was made a man and he remained a man as long as he lived. His life after the death of the body is spiritual, as ours will be. The birth and resurrection of Christ, as recorded in the Scriptures, are unreasonable, and God tells us by the intelligence and reason he has given us that such things are not true. "The Sadducees say there is no resurrection." Is this the Word of God? It looks like it, for the spirit never dies and the body returns to mother earth. St. Paul believed in the resurrection; but if the seed we plant has no germ of life it dies and that is the last of it; if it has a germ of life it will spring up and grow. We never heard of a man or woman who after being buried in the cemetery brought forth an increase. Departed spirits do not produce physical beings. They are with the spirits who have gone before and will return no more.

EASTER

On the day the Church calls Easter Sunday they celebrate an event which never happened. The early Christians actually believed that Christ came forth out of the grave alive on the third day after his death, and was in the body and talked with his friends, as we do, then went to heaven alive (in the body). They taught that heaven was only a short distance above the clouds. They expected some day to make the journey and see Christ and their dear, departed friends. Even unto this day they teach their children to

repeat in the churches: "we believe in the resurrection of the body," but the truth is they do not believe it. To preach such nonsense is an injustice to the children and a sin against God and humanity. No dead body since the creation of the world ever came to life again. God's laws of nature will not allow it. No dead man can violate the laws of nature. It is only live men who can do that and then have to suffer the consequences. The priests and ministers, after waiting nineteen hundred years, have come to the conclusion there is no resurrection of the body, and, to make the Bible appear to be true, are preaching the resurrection of the spirit — which is another mistake, for the spirit never dies, so there is no need of a resurrection. Most of the preachers are still in the wilderness in regard to the dogmas of the churches, like the Presbyterian who prayed to God, saying: "O God, how can I preach the truth and be a Presbyterian? If I preach what I believe they will call me a heretic and expel me from the ministry and my family may suffer."

Easter celebrations are hundreds of years older than Christianity, but they are not in celebration of the resurrection of Christ. Paul believed that it was the real body of Jesus that came forth from the tomb alive and ready to start on his journey to heaven; but there has never been anything to indicate his safe arrival. His body still lies mouldering in the grave. Easter Sunday is a myth. We should thank God that our spirit does not have to die to reach our heavenly home. If Christianity depends upon the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus as recorded in the Scriptures it is a false hope, and Easter services as given in the orthodox Christian churches are not godliness, but a sin against God, misleading His children, and should be abolished by godly people. A false hope in man is no hope; a true hope of eternal life must be in God, a higher Being than man, the Creator of the heavens and of the earth, and the only Being who is able to give us eternal life. It was not God who caused the death of Jesus or took his body out of the sepulchre, but men, who then declared that he is risen. We are not looking in the tomb to see if the body of our dead is risen. The object in some cases of a beautiful Easter service is to induce God's children to believe something which is not true. Preaching the resurrection of the body is a worthless Christian boom. Eternal

life of the spirit does not depend upon Buddha, Jesus, or any of the religion teachers, but a higher power than man, who was never in the flesh.

THE ATONEMENT

Christ's atonement and intercession for us in case of our transgression is about as ridiculous as it was for the priests, in the days of Luther, to sell indulgence for sins which their subjects might commit in the future. A just God would never require an atonement from us for sins committed by our ancestors. Men cannot sin before they are born, and they need no atonement for the sins of Adam; but we need from our youth to be taught righteousness and to love all things that are lovable and to detest and shun meanness, untruth, and wickedness. It is a great mistake to think that if some one had not have killed Christ all mankind would have perished. God is able and willing to save His children. Neither justification nor condemnation came into the world by Jesus Christ. He was a good teacher who was generally misunderstood; he is one who has made the world better. The God-head never died and never will, but will live for all eternity.

When the priests wanted blood to atone for the sins of the people why did they not kill rats and cats instead of God's children's pet lambs? The facts are that they were not Chinamen and were not fond of rats and cats; but they were very fond of nice broiled lamb chops for dinner to satisfy the craving of the stomach. The devil is the god of blood, and our Creator is the God of Love. The plan of the atonement is not righteousness. Is it right to hang a good man for the crimes of a bad man? If the good man takes the place of the bad man in this world is it to be expected that he will do the same in the next? Do you think if we should take a bad man out of prison and put a good man in his place it would make the bad man any better? God is not a conjuror or a trickster, yet it is easy to see that the devil may be. An atonement for the sins of the world is absurd. It is a sin to punish knowingly a just man for the sins of others, and God never did it.

HOLY GHOSTS

Ghosts and Holy Ghosts all belong to the same family, and are of the same species as all spooks and scarecrows, which exist only in the

minds of men and are used as material in making gods for the Christians. The formula is one third ghost, one third Holy Ghost, one third real God, made into pills which are to be swallowed whenever administered by the preacher or priests, which is generally on blue Sunday.

The old ghost who used to scare the devil out of children through fear is only a character like Rip Van Winkle, and is the same old fellow the Christians called the Holy Ghost and one of the godhead. "Whosoever sinneth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world nor in the world to come" (St. Matthew 12:32).

We are willing to take our chances and do our duty to God and our brother man. We are not scared by theologians and Trinity makers, but will tell the truth even if the devil has us by the throat. We put our trust in the God who is the only Redeemer and Creator. None but ignorant men or Scripture makers would write such an absurdity to induce men, through fear, to swallow such an ungodly religious teaching.

The Holy Ghost was one of the manifestations of Buddha five hundred years before the days of Jesus. He never made us good by love, but by fear, which is ungodliness such as driving the bad spirits of men into pigs so they will go down to the river and drown themselves. Can we blame the Jews for not eating swine, the Christians' favorite meat?

A ghost is the supposed appearance of a deceased person. Some people think they see ghosts when they are asleep and while their eyes are closed. If the apparition is matter it is a live person trying to scare some one. When it appears as a spirit it can only exist in the mind of a delirious or drunken person. It generally haunts cowards or those of poor health or who believe in the supernatural. When God created the world there were no spirits of dead men, Holy Ghosts, Jesus Christs, or theologians to make Trinities.

It is very doubtful if the most true interpreter of the Biblical Scripture is the Holy Ghost, the spirit of a dead man. The spirit of a live man in a live body is more reliable. That is, if such a man is a scholar and has communion with God.

With due respect to my Christian friends who differ with me, my advice to them is to investigate all heavenly securities which are offered to them by different religious societies before they invest their all and only hope of eternal life.

Beware, for it is a serious question, and when you are in your grave it will be too late. Those who buy indulgences and absolution think that they are getting something for their money, but they are not. The Holy Ghost must be a rather weak spirit and need protection or the Scripture makers would not threaten those with damnation who do not swallow the doctrine in regard to the Holy Ghost.

GOODNESS

We should be as good as we can be and do as much good as we can by doing the best that we can. Love the lovable and do no harm to the unlovable, but keep away from them, so they will not make you and your family miserable. Remember that prayer will not feed the hungry or clothe the naked, for it costs nothing. We should make right our wrongs with those we have wronged as far as possible. Work and earn your daily bread and do not ask God for it. Avoid sin and do not blame God for your wickedness. Be careful and do not insult our loving, righteous Heavenly Father by praying, "Lead us not into temptation," which He never does; but thank Him for the bountiful blessings you have received, and trust that you may be worthy of them while in the body, and produce a spirit worthy of eternal life with Him and our loved ones who have gone before.

Those who use goodness as a means of robbing and deceiving others should be classed with the ungodly, even if they wear the garb of a priest. There is no righteousness in the garb unless there is a godly man in it. Evils can be restrained and subdued by love without the fear of punishment. Teach your children righteousness, mercy, and love. If you are what you teach them, your children will be good and be a "chip of the old block."

Conscientiousness, reason, goodness, love, or hatred can be developed in many of the lower animals, not by prayer or teaching them the dogmas of the Christian Church, but by being good and

kind, and by taking care of them. Animals will love us if we love them. If you have no dog, horse, or cow to try love on, you should try it on your wife, and let her know by your actions that you love her, and you will reap the harvest, unless she is a devil.

It is no sin to convey our thoughts to others when we think these thoughts are righteous, as this will give them an opportunity to set us aright if we have gone astray. We should love those who differ with us in regard to religion or condemn us for our evil deeds, for by so doing we may be led in the right way to joy, love, prosperity, and happiness.

ORTHODOXY

There are things that the sober-faced, pious frauds call sin, but which many of God's good children call exercise, recreation, joy, pleasure, rest, and happiness, that make the world better, the bodies of men stronger, and their spirit natural, true to nature, and more godlike. Again, there are other things the former call true religion, such as forcing the dogmas of the Church down the throats of others without their consent, allowing sick children and persons in the prime of life to die without medical treatment which might have saved their lives, selling indulgences, pretending to pardon sinners, and praying the dead out of purgatory for money. Sometimes these pious frauds refuse fellowship with those who have just taken a bath because they have not been immersed by a Christian minister, and they will not associate with the godly Jews who do not believe that Jesus, who was born a baby of a woman, is God our Creator. Let us be charitable and just, but hold fast to the truth and all the rights we are entitled to, for the difference of opinion is caused by preaching, teaching, and environment. While we have a conscience we cannot become members of a dogmatical church and affirm before God and man that we believe in things that are not true, as church members do. We should assemble together, not to teach "isms," but godliness, justice, righteousness, charity, love for mankind, and all things lovable, so as to make the people of this world better, more happy, and more Godlike. God will care for the spirit after the death of the body, for we can do nothing for the departed spirit after it has left this world. Let us hope that our dear beloved ones

can do something for us who are left behind, and that they will meet us in the kingdom not made by hands but eternal in the heavens.

Many of the orthodox Christian ministers and priests claim that all goodness, justice, righteousness, love, mercy, benevolence, and even godliness come from Christianity, and that Christ is God. Doubtless if there is anything else in the world worth claiming many of them have impertinence enough to claim it for Christianity. All of these good things came from God our Creator thousands of years before Christ was born. Pious frauds are able to mislead and rob mankind, but they cannot deceive and despoil God. Our only hope of life beyond the grave is in the God who made us and not in any of the religious teachers who were not able to save themselves in this world and died like all the rest of human beings. They will have to thank God if they ever have life eternal in God's kingdom.

The old orthodox Christian religion has had its day. The time is coming when thinkers will not believe that the legendary matter in the Bible is the truth or Word of God. A religion based upon myth — the supernatural creation of a man to save mankind lost because of disobedience to God — will be among the things which were but are no more.

REDEMPTION

The doctrine of redemption as taught by Christians is not moral justice. As it is preached it appears like a scheme to get money for indulgences and pardons and seems to have been instituted by men for that purpose. God or a just judge will not knowingly punish an innocent man for a crime he knows some one else committed. God will never allow the priest or the devil to furnish a substitute to suffer for the crimes of the wicked. The priest knows it as well as we do. He takes the money because he needs it and performs the usual services to console the ungodly. All those whose goodness is greater than their badness need no redemption. Their Heavenly Father does not require it. That is only a dogma preached by ministers. The good bank of issue also redeems all genuine bills. The prayers of the priest cannot make the counterfeit bills genuine, neither can they make a bad soul good.

THANKSGIVING

No one but God could create the heavens and the earth and the fulness thereof and make all the provisions that have been made for the human and animal kingdom, and which they enjoy. Let us make no mistake by thanking a man born of a woman for the blessings we have had during the past year. To the God of Creation, who made us, and is able to give us life eternal in His kingdom, we give all the praise and glory for ever and ever. Once a year is as often as our nation is asked to publicly thank God for His blessings; and He never even asks us to do that, but is like our good earthly father who takes it for granted.

We should not spend most of our time in reading the Bible and praying for our daily bread so we may shirk work. God expects us to work for our maintenance if we are able to do so. That is the way He has arranged things for most of us in this world.

Let us be wise and accept God's way and we will enjoy better health and be happier in this world.

RELIGIOUS TEACHERS

Confucius, Mohammed, Buddha, and Jesus are all in about the same class of religious teachers. They all preached righteousness, love, mercy, and the doctrine of Fatherhood of God. But none of them is a God; none created the universe. They are men and God talked through them when they told the truth — as He does now through us.

Buddha says, "There is no saviour in the world except truth." If that is so, then he and Jesus are not saviours and the Scripture makers are liars.

MINISTERS

Ministers, teachers, and others who instruct their hearers in wisdom, justice, righteousness, and their duty to mankind are worthy of their hire and earn an honest living. All receiving their instructions and blessings should see that they and their families are well provided for in this world, for the God who made us expects us to care for them, and He will care for us in the next world for so doing.

Be wise and look for heavenly riches, which will last for all eternity.

Some of the ministers preach that we are all sinners so they can get a job to make us good; but the doctors are too honest for that. If we are not sick they will tell us so, unless they need the money as badly as do the ministers.

MINISTERS' ASSOCIATIONS

Most of the ministers belong to a sectarian society which is practically a trades union to protect their occupation and shut off intercourse with God when it is a detriment to their organization. Such societies keep their members in subjection so that they will have to swallow all the dogmas of the Church or suffer the penalty, which is expulsion. This may be business for the ungodly, but it is not religious liberty or righteousness, and such a society is unworthy of the support of the community.

TEMPTATIONS

Ministers have the same troubles, trials, afflictions, propensities, and temptations that others have. This is natural, for that is the way they were created. Poison will kill them or rum will make them drunk just as quickly as it will others.

If they are unmarried and are too intimate with thy wife or daughters who are matured, be on thy guard. Do not be deceived by their blind prayers.

God is impartial. When ministers are born they are no better than others, but the right kind of teaching should make better men of them than those who do not have it and are companions of the vile, wicked, and those who know no God.

LENT

When we want to know what we should eat during any season of the year we should ask our doctor and not take orders from a priest who knows nothing about what is good or not good for us. There is no godliness in not eating that which is good for us to eat. The following are about the usual orders of the priests during lent: Crackers, herring and fresh meat permitted on Sundays at dinner (on Holy Saturday two shrimps are to take the place of the fresh meat), two chicken eggs may be used at the principal meal, and frogs or grasshopper legs in the evening; a small piece of bread, but no cheese, with a cup of coffee, tea,

or very weak chocolate may be taken in the morning when the principal meal cannot be taken at noon.

Lard may be used in preparing the food, but no bulls' hearts or brains are to be allowed at any time, as they who eat them are apt to be made uncontrollable.

On Sunday there is neither fast nor abstinence. This will be your chance. If you feel like having a little rum, now is the time to be a bum. Those who are granted special dispensations are expected by voluntary acts of mortification and penance to be very charitable and contribute liberally to the Church, for it is in need of the money and we are the receivers. Why should we take our orders from Rome unless we are weak-minded? Be a man. Do not be driven like a mule at the crack of a whip.

MEETING-HOUSES

A meeting-house is no more sacred than other houses. If there is anything there that is sacred it is the people who meet there to worship — who compose the church. The sacredness of the building exists only in the minds of those who worship there. Christ had no costly robes or confessional boxes where he worshipped and took women in and talked to them in secret. He was not that kind of a man. Whatever he did was in the open and in the presence of his followers. Things have changed since. The priests are not allowed to marry. They grant indulgences at will, but want them kept still. The churches will be full of robbers, murderers, and sinners as long as the priests preach the ungodly doctrine that they have the power to forgive sin and grant indulgences, and as long as the people believe it and act accordingly.

RELIGIOUS TEACHERS

There is no respect of persons with God. He does not require us to be a Christian in order to have eternal life. All He requires of us to live a righteous, godly life. Buddha, Mohammed, Confucius, or Christ have no monopoly of God's kingdom. None of them were anything but religious teachers and men born of women in the same way we were, according to His holy laws of nature. Liars cannot

change the facts, but they may be able to fool weak-minded persons or those who were taught such nonsense when they were children and never have investigated this subject for themselves.

Christ was not able to save himself or any of his followers or abolish death. Life insurance is at the same rate to others as it is to Christians and according to their occupation, age, and health.

RELIGIOUS LIBERTY

Priests and ministers are just as much entitled to their opinions as we are, and we should like to see the time when they will be allowed to preach what they believe without being persecuted by those who are powerful and influential in the Church. Under the present conditions preachers cannot expect a revelation from God which is different from the dogmas of their Church, for God cannot trust them, except in a few cases, to deliver such a message to His people. With many of the ministers it is not "Thy will be done," but the will of the Pope or Bishop. Otherwise these ministers might have to quit preaching and their families suffer. A religion which does not give men religious liberty and the fruits of their labor and allow them to teach the truth is a curse to the world and it lacks godliness. God is willing that we have intellectual emancipation and religious liberty, even if we have to fight and die for it, so that our victory will be a blessing to future generations.

There is no religious liberty in any country where heresy and unbelief are crimes and the offenders are punished as criminals. God never made it a crime for His children to use their reason. When men consider it criminal, they are wicked and ungodly. Christian intolerance and impudence is not righteousness, but devilishness, and was a curse in many places from the Dark Ages. In many places God's children are not allowed the pleasure He intended they should enjoy.

When a political party is in power and does not repeal laws that make it a crime for a baker to sell bread on Sunday to hungry people who have the money to pay for it, or that prohibit the sale of a hat to a man who has lost his on the Sabbath day, or laws which take away from men the means to protect their homes against robbers,

it is time such parties were abolished by a popular vote so that the people can enjoy personal liberty and righteousness.

MY RELIGION

My Christianity may be deficient in some respects or narrow and bigoted like many others, but my religion is broad and wide enough to take in all the nations of the world whose people believe in the God of Creation and are doing their best to be righteous and godlike. Let us unite in one common cause and accept only the good teachings of the man Jesus as the most sublime that the world ever knew; acknowledge him to be a hero, a friend of publicans and sinners, a protector of widows and orphans, and the poor, needy, and oppressed, a comforter of the sick, afflicted, and they that mourn. Remember that Jesus is not God; and other good teachings: that the spirits of the just never die, but at the death of the body return to the God who gave them and will meet the good spirits of all the loved ones who have gone before. I do not pretend to be one of the best men in the world; neither have I the depravity to teach the things taught in the orthodox churches, which are untrue and misleading to all mankind.

THE SPIRIT

The soul, the immortal part of man, the spirit which lives in the brain of the body, should be able to leave it, with God's help, after the body is dead, inasmuch as it was able to enter when the body was alive. After waiting about nineteen hundred years for the resurrection of the body, it is foolishness to wait any longer, for this hope is hopeless. It was only a dream of the Scripture makers, so look for the spiritual life beyond the grave, which is glorious.

The velocity of the spirit of man is like the memory. The mind travels faster than the light of the sun so the will of God may be done. This is the only world in which we shall ever live while in the body, and is full of trouble, trials, and afflictions, mingled with love, joy, blessings, and righteousness. In the twinkling of an eye, at death, the spirit leaves the body and is in the spiritual world. There are no way stations between this world and the next.

The soul is the mind, intelligence, and reason — that part of man

which thinks. It is invisible to the eye, as God is. Yet it is there just the same. The soul is not flesh, blood, bone, or matter, for they cannot think. The spirit, which is the immortal part of man, is developed in man and with man. The death of the body does not destroy the spirit. It is the spirit which leaves the weak, feeble man, and the body is dead; but the spirit lives forever with the God who gave it life in this world and is able to give it eternal life in the next. The spirit lives according to the spiritual laws of nature. It cannot be destroyed by the wild beasts of the forest, by murderers, popes, priests, or preachers. Hot air has no effect on the spirit. The soul of man is immortal.

The spirit of man is something besides mind which lives after the death of the body. Some men lose their mind and reason long before the death of the body; but the soul, the spirit, the real man, leaves the body at its death and cannot live in a dead body.

The spirit or soul of man is not matter, for matter cannot love, think, or worship God. A live body develops the spirit the same as the rich soil of the earth develops wheat, fruit, and vegetables, but in a spiritual manner for all eternity. None but God and spirits can see departed spirits. A baby cannot expect to see its mother before it is born, neither can we expect to see heaven before we get there.

The devils on earth were never powerful enough to force Almighty God, an infinite being, into a tight place so that He had to have His only son murdered to save the spirits of His children and give them eternal life. It often happens that one man has to take the life of others to save his body from death; but never to save his spirit, the immortal part of man. We are all sons and daughters of God, if we are His children; but let us not boast of it, for He may be ashamed of some of us. He knows what we are far better than we know what He is. Mind and body are one while the mind is in the body, and it is the same with the stomach, heart, and liver, yet they are different organs of the body. We know that the body sometimes lives for a while when the mind is gone; but what interests us most is: Will the mind, soul, spirit live when separated from the body?

The spirit is developed in man by nature according to the laws of

nature. The spirit is the only thing that is godly in man; that can have eternal life; that is the same substance as God, who has the life eternal which cannot be destroyed by the death of the body which developed it, or by the wild beasts of the forest, but only by the God who created it, our Heavenly Father, who will save it if it is worth saving.

A grain of wheat or kernel of corn has two lives. Why should not man, a child of God, have one life in this world and one in the next with the Creator? One life comes from the seed in the earth, and it blossoms like the rose and is born in due time. The other comes from the germ of its fruit, which is the same as its mother kernel of corn. Does not the revelation of God in nature reveal another life after the death of the original body?

SABBATH

Moses says God spake these words and said: "I am the Lord thy God, remember that thou keep holy the Sabbath day." Then he gives his reason: "For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day. Wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it."

We know that God never made all things in six days, or in the time the Scripture writers thought He did, and we know that He does not rest on the seventh day, so the presumption is that the commandments were made by Moses for his people only and for no other kingdom. If God had made these laws He would have made others commanding the people to feed the poor and needy, clothe the naked, love each other, care for the sick and afflicted, be just and righteous, and not to follow in the footsteps of Moses and kill everybody around about them.

There is nothing in the Bible which authorizes the sanctification of Sunday or indicates in any way that it is the Sabbath. The Scriptures tell us that Saturday, which is the seventh day of the week, is the Sabbath. Scripture is not always the guide of our sectarian friends without some juggling. Fruit, grain, and produce grow on the Sabbath as on any other day of the week. Yeast, vinegar, and wines work on all days alike. The Sabbath was not made for worship, but

for rest, recreation, and enjoyment, to make the body more healthy. The Sabbath was "made for man." God does not need it. It is we who need sleep, food, drink, and rest. God has established no special days on which we are to rest, laugh, sing, play, pray, mourn, or dance; He has wisely left that to us. We must obey God's laws of nature or suffer the penalty we bring upon ourselves.

We need to eat, drink, and sleep on Sunday the same as we do on any day of the week. The sun, moon, and stars shine, the vegetables, fruit, and grain grow on all days alike, regardless of the Sabbath. God wants us to be just as good on one day of the week as on any other, and He has never set apart any particular day for us to rest, work, or worship Him. His laws of nature require us to rest and have recreation about every five or ten days according to our vocation, but not according to the dogmas of any particular society. God keeps the wheels of creation going on all days of the week, and He is as godly as the preachers or any of His subjects even if they do wear church robes and make long prayers for a living. If your house is on fire on the Sabbath day, save it for your own and God's sake, and do not fail to use all the means in your power. Remember that prayer is no substitute for water in a case like that.

It is no more right for the Christians to make the Jews stop work and close their stores on Sunday that it would be for the Jews to make the Christians close up their stores on Saturday, the Jews' Sabbath. Would your Christian friends submit to it? Who knows but that within a short time the Jews will have control of some of the states and do to the Christians as they have done to them. We need not be afraid of it, because they are godly people and are opposed to making other people live up to their dogmas in religion. It is impossible for all of us to rest on Sundays. The ministers have to preach, the choir is expected to sing. Chickens, cows, hogs, sheep, and human beings have to be fed on the Sabbath, and God expects us to do it. We have the right to do things on Sunday which do not interfere with the worship or happiness of others. The old orthodox church still has the thumbscrews and is ready to apply them whenever the lawmakers will give them authority to do so.

The seventh day is a rest and a release from labor, and the Jews

called it the "Sabbath," which word denotes rest in the Hebrew tongue; not worship, but recreation. The ungodly sectarians should not be allowed to rob the laborer of his rest for the body, which is a blessing to God's creatures. We can rest better out of the church than we can in it. A church is not supposed to be a place in which to sleep or rest, but a place in which to worship.

SIN

Infallible men cannot sin — because they are dead. I know of some good men who could sin, but they won't, and they are the world's best friends. It is no virtue not to do the things we cannot do. What we call evil sometimes turns out to be good; but that does not indicate that good comes from evil. What we call sin sometimes brings a saviour into the world. Men who are free have the liberty to do right, also to do wrong. If Jesus never sinned it was not because he could not, but because he would not. If he had sinned he would have asked God to forgive him, as we do. How do we know that God forgives our sins just for the asking? Is it because we pay the priest for it? We know when we violate the laws of nature that God does not remit the penalty. The governors of states remit the penalties of men convicted of crimes who were innocent or have suffered enough. The doctrine of original sin transmitted through Adam and removed by the death of Jesus is nonsense. Baptism will remove filth if we use plenty of soap and water, but not our sins from within. Christ never said it was a sin not to go to church on Sunday or on any other day of the week. It is the ministers who say that. Christ had little love for public prayer, but said, "When thou prayest go into thy chamber and having shut the door pray in secret." Inasmuch as our prayers will do God no good, we think it is well for the ministers to pray in the churches to do others good if they don't take too much time about it. They may make their hearers more righteous and godlike by so doing. A good prayer or sermon has a beneficent effect upon the minds of men, but those prayers which are foolish and untrue had better be saved for the export trade.

"The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers; every man shall be

put to death for his own sin" (Deuteronomy 24:16). How can we reconcile this statement with the doctrines in the New Testament? Moses was more righteous than God if the latter put Christ to death for the sins of others; but we know God never did.

The destruction of life will not atone for evil deeds and ungodliness; nailing to the cross an innocent victim will not take away the sin of mankind. To cease to torture and to murder, and to be moral, just, and merciful is true religion and godliness, which is as far from original Roman Catholic Christianity as is the east from the west. Choose ye whom you will serve — Buddha, Jesus, or God your Creator — for you cannot serve two masters. If time is precious, leave your evil deeds undone and do those which are good, and you will have happiness and bliss. Sin to many appears as sweet as honey until they have lost all of their money.

Those who, avoiding sin and temptation, do good works and are just and righteous, are better than those who commit sin and give their money to the priest who pretends to pardon them. God is able to give eternal life without our sacraments, ceremonies, external worship, extreme unction, or any assistance from the priest or Jesus Christ. Yet we should encourage the priests, preachers, and all others to do what they can to make mankind better, more charitable, and godlike; and we should care for the sick, the poor, the needy, and the afflicted while they are in this world and trust to God to care for them in the next. Babies are not conceived and born in sin; a child when born is sinless. This is nature's and God's way. Children do not have to avoid being born to be free from sin. It does not make any difference what the Scripture makers say. This is God's truth. Reason and His attributes affirm it.

If sin is transgression of the laws of God, it must be a violation of His laws of nature and not of the dogmas of any particular church. The Catholic Christians used to burn people to death for violating their laws and not accepting their dogmas and teachings, but God never did anything of the kind. We should not blame God for the wicked crimes of criminals who pretend to be godly, for God is love and His gift of love to those who accept it is as natural as nature, even to the lower animals. Good laws or bad laws made by an old

butcher should not be taken for the laws of God, or the crimes of Moses called the crimes of God, who is just and righteous.

The grace of God is given to His children without prayer. The sacraments are all of human origin and are required only by religious teachers. God is impartial. He knows whether we are good or bad without any religious test. The priest cannot make a rotten apple or a bad man good by baptism, eucharist, or extreme unction. Men are subject to death from the time they are born, before they have a chance to sin. A just God will never punish us for the sins of Adam and Eve, a story written by man, and a myth. If Adam had the smallpox or some contagious or blood disease it might have been transmitted to others from generation to generation, but not his spiritual badness. Men are born according to nature's laws; if we are born black or white, that is the law of nature and we should not blame God for it. The Catholic Church declares that the Virgin Mary was exempt from original sin; if so, she should not have committed it. God is not partial nor will He exempt any one from His laws of nature. Men or women can never bring a child into the world contrary to the laws of nature. Baptism may be the means of washing away the dirt of the body when a plaster will not stick to it, but it does not reach the immortal part of man. If it is a sin to worship the sun, moon, and stars, it is a sin to worship a son born of a virgin when we have a God to worship who is our Heavenly Father.

THE TRUTH

To become a member of a Christian Church you have to stand up before the congregation and Almighty God and lie like the devil. This is what they call orthodox Christianity. For thousands of years the heroes who would not accept such a doctrine have been called heretics. Many of them have been put in dungeons, tortured, and burned at the stake. These things happened with the sanction of a government which was controlled by Christians. Even unto this day the orthodox Church requires of us to believe in the resurrection of the body which has been cremated and become the dust of the earth and is used as a fertilizer for raising beets, turnips, cabbage, and other vegetables, fruits, and grain. Many bodies have been buried at sea

and devoured by sharks, crabs, and thousands of other fish, and many of these fish have been served for food to mankind. Other bodies have been devoured by worms, crows, vultures, and the wild beasts of the forest. The poor, ignorant Christians have been waiting for hundreds of years for their dead to come forth, dressed in white robes, and many have put their house in order to receive them. Some of these Christians have the table already set, for they think the dead will be hungry, since they have had nothing to eat for so long a time. Oh, ye men of to-day, who have taken the places of the Adamses, Washingtons, Jeffersons, and Lincolns of the past, stand by your colors! Let the reason God has given you be your guide and teach the truth to all the world so that future generations will have freedom of mind, religious liberty, and know the truth. A lie is a lie whether it is in the Bible or some other book. The truth is true wherever you find it. The vineyard needs pruning, the tyranny of impostors should be weeded out so that the spirit of toleration may have a chance to grow. Do not accuse your friends of treason because your religion will not stand reason. Most preachers do not like to face facts when they are opposed to the dogmas of the Church. Under such circumstances they are not lovers of sincerity, and sacrifice intellectual virtue, which is truth, rather than be called heretics. It is absurd to speak of the Bible in its entirety as the "Word of God." It would be more correct to call it the Scripture makers' mixture. In this world we shall find that reason is a far better guide than faith when we are dealing with frauds. Honest men should not object to our using our reason, but rather should expect us to use it to the best of our ability. We regret that in some cases we have to use the words frauds and impostors in speaking of some of the orthodox preachers. We only do this so that they will have the experience of knowing how we feel when they call us infidels and heretics. We trust they will not be offended.

Jesus was not the first messenger who came into the world to teach righteousness, love, and the truth; neither will he be the last. When one leader of the flock dies God will furnish another to take his place and preach the truth, which will never die. Jesus has gone, never to return; the truth will forever remain, even if much of it is now like

wheat scattered among the tares of error. God is able through the reason He has given us to cast out error and hold fast to the truth. It is not true that "whosoever shall keep the whole law and yet offend in one point is guilty of all." It is contrary to reason and utterly absurd. If a man lies he is not guilty of murder and robbery and should not be punished for those crimes which he did not commit. Never since the creation of the world have men been so anxious to know the truth as they are now. They ascend into the heavens, they descend into the bowels of the earth without fear; they are investigating all things from the beginning to the end that they may be wise and teach the truth. No longer is everything in the Bible believed to be the Word of God or the truth, and the time will come when it will be taken for only what it is — good mixed with evil. It is a cross for us to give the world the truth when we know that we shall be despised by those who depend upon the orthodox Church for a livelihood. We willingly place our lives in jeopardy, for it would be a sin to withhold the truth and let the world remain in ignorance, superstition, and worship false gods.

It is silly to claim to be a successor to God, for since He never sold out or died He has none. Those who claim to be His successors we think are unwise or else they have been badly educated. It is an honorable business to teach or preach justice, righteousness, brotherly love, and kindness to the sick and needy; but it is a fraudulent business to extort money by prayer from weak-minded people for a selfish object. Ministers who are poor preachers have a hard time to support their families. They think they must preach the dogmas of the church to which they belong, or their families will suffer. They have our sympathy, but if they cannot preach the truth where they are they should try to get some other position where they can preach it so as to make the world better and wiser. Then the people will be willing to pay for that which is worth the price to them. We know that God our only Saviour expects us to use the reason which He has given us.

God is not revealed to us in the form of a monkey or a man, but by nature and His creation; also by the message we have brought unto you in this book. Teach and preach the truth to all mankind, so that the world will be better and more godlike, for God will bless

those who do it. You may call the writer of this book an atheist or an anti-Christ, but remember he is a messenger of the truth. If you do not like his message, make your complaint to God. If you are a grafter living at the expense of others, a fraud or impostor, you will not like this message. The purpose of this book is to set the truth before the world. The truth will remain for all eternity. The truth is attainable only by reason and an open heart and mind willing to receive it.

PRESBYTERIANISM

Why should we send our children to church on Sunday and have them say before God and man: "I believe in Jesus Christ His only Son," when we know that he is not His only son but that all of us are sons of God? Why should we teach the resurrection of the body when nature and the history of the past tell us there is no resurrection of the body, but that it returns to mother earth from whence it came. This fact is confirmed by our own knowledge. If children are taught that which is not true in Sunday-school it is far better to have them educated in the public schools. Christ said: "Behold the son of man is betrayed," not the only son of God. The Calvinistic dogma that "God hath foreordained whatsoever cometh to pass" is one of the most ungodly charges against God we have ever heard, blaming our Heavenly Father for all of our troubles, trials, sufferings, and afflictions which we have brought upon ourselves by violating His laws of the universe. Do the bodies of the dead rest in the grave till the resurrection morning, which will never come? For the last six thousand years there has been no resurrection of the body. Some such claims have been made, but the evidence is about a million to one against their validity. The Scriptures say that God appointed the seventh day of the week to be the Sabbath; but after the reported resurrection of Christ (which really never occurred) it was changed to the first day of the week, called Sunday, to please the Christians, so they would have no trouble with the Jews.

As a matter of fact there were no Christians when Moses established the seventh day of the week as the Sabbath. It was the Scripture makers who made the change to the first day of the week, and not God our Creator.

In this land of religious liberty the Christians are trying to force their sectarian Sabbath down the throats of millions of people, and would put them in prison if they do not swallow it. The general assembly of the Presbyterian Church once excommunicated forty thousand church members in one locality because this assembly thought that the majority of the ministers in those synods held wrong views on the origin of evil. This is what we call sectarian devilishness and ungodliness in refusing to permit those members to do their own thinking and use the reason which God gave them. Christ used to keep company with sinners; why should the Presbyterians be more particular than he was? Christ did not excommunicate that bad man, Judas, after he knew what he was, but tried to make him better and by so doing lost his own life. We suppose these Presbyterians wanted to correct the mistakes of Christ and not take any chances of losing their occupation. A religion of fear or persecution is devilish and brutish and should be abolished.

The discipline of the old Scottish Presbyterians was as despotic and relentless as that of the Catholics. Free institutions and free thought were impossible with the members of such a society. It is the power outside of the Church which has made them more tolerant. The same spirit with the inspiration of men will make the Church what God intended it should be, or in due time there will be one after God's own heart to take its place.

If predestination is true, as taught by John Calvin, our Heavenly Father must be a brute. A just God never brings His children into the world to be damned without giving them a chance to be good, and we know by His goodness and by the provisions He has made for us in this world that He never did. The ignorant and slanderous opinions and declarations of one man should not deceive us as to the attributes of a loving, kind, and righteous Father. No child was ever born foredoomed to eternal death by Adam's sin. Children cannot sin before they are born. God does not hold them responsible for the sins of others. All children are born good. If they become bad later it is not God's fault, but the fault of others. Calvinism is an insult to God and a curse to His children.

CALVINISM

Balzac, for not believing in Calvinism and his doctrines of predestination, was put in prison and afterward banished from Geneva, Switzerland. No one but an ingrate or ignorant person could accuse God, His Heavenly Father, of bringing children into the world to be eternally damned without giving them a chance to be good. What is the use of preaching godliness to mankind if this great question is settled? The devil would be ashamed to bring children into the world to be eternally damned. God is love and the father of godliness, but not of Calvinism. Let us hope Calvin preached that which he thought was true, that his godliness was greater than his badness, and that God will forgive him for his errors; also that the church which he established will abandon all of his bad teaching and hold fast to that which is true and godlike. John Calvin wrote on September 30, 1516, "Rid the country of rascals who excite the people to unite against us; such monsters ought to be stifled as I did Michael Servetus." Dear reader, do you belong to the John Calvin Church and are you following in his footsteps, or are you in the Church of the Living God your Redeemer? In your Church do "birds of a feather flock together?" Are you proud of the founder of your church? We know that he did not name his church after himself.

There was not much godliness in Calvinism in the sixteenth century. Jacob Grunet was executed in 1548 for having written some words in a threatening manner to the real dictator, Calvin. Michael Servetus, a native of Aragno, while passing through Geneva was arrested and burned on the 27th of October, 1553, by order of the dictator for having published some heretical dogmas of the Trinity which were very mild compared with my views of the Trinity. Gentilis was condemned to death for saying that Calvin had erred in the doctrine of the Trinity. He escaped only by making a retraction. I have no hard feelings against John Calvin, but I thank God that Calvinism is practically dead and among the things of the past, and that religious liberty and freedom of thought have taken its place. Calvin said, "Some are created for everlasting life, others for eternal death." This is not true. If there is everlasting life all were created

for it. If we do not have it, it is not God's fault, but our own. We cannot expect wisdom from sectarian slaughterers like Calvin, the father and founder of the Presbyterian Church.

MARRIAGE

Man in selecting a wife should be more careful than when buying a cow, a horse, or a house. Remember, you are choosing for life, unless she dies first. It is just as important that she should love you as it is that you love her. It is a far better place to look for a wife in the churches or among godly people than in the dance halls, in the streets, or even in the theatres. Do not be so foolish as to think that your future happiness depends on any particular one who may not like you. God has millions to select from if you are what you should be. Do not take one woman because some one else wants her. If you do you may do some other man a favor and get something you do not want and will find hard work to get rid of. Whether your children are to be giants or dwarfs, sturdy of physique or sick weaklings depends upon your choice of a wife. Marriage is a civil contract or an agreement between the parties. They are free moral agents. God does not interfere any more than He does with our occupation. If marriages are made in heaven, God makes many bad mistakes which should be impossible with an Infinite Being. There are no marriages in heaven. God does not unite man and woman in wedlock, but priests, ministers, and officers of the law do that. When a man's wife becomes through sinful indulgence an unworthy woman and unfitted for motherhood it would be a wrong to keep her as a wife to bring children into the world to suffer and be accursed because of such a mother. God never requires it. I do not care what some of the writers of the Bible say, for God is not responsible for their writings. It is the duty of a godly man to leave such a woman and take one after God's own heart. There is no reason why he should live alone all his life because it is the religion of some society called a church. Thank God and the lawmakers that our laws do not require it; that they can be evaded in a just cause without committing sin. The people are governed by the people and not by the church. A man and a woman can be legally married

without the assistance of the ministers. The wife should not be made to suffer all her life, and without her consent, for the drunken brutishness and ungodliness of a wicked husband who does not provide for her and spends most of his time and money with other women; neither should she be made to live alone, if she leaves him, and be deprived of the happiness and blessing of having and raising a happy, godly family of her own. God does not require her to suffer in a case like this. If the priest does, I would tell him his advice is not wanted and show him the door; that he was neither my God nor my master. If we make mistakes in this world, God wants us to correct them and make ourselves happy, and also the community in which we live. Is it not the better way for a divorced woman to legally marry a man than to live with him without marriage? If men and women could have been made virtuous and godly by statutory provisions it would have been done long ago and we would have but little use for the priests. How could Adam and Eve have been legally married? There were no priests or officers of the law then. Therefore we must be illegitimate children, and this may account for God giving us one of our own kind for a Saviour. This completes the story; why not swallow it? Those who can swallow the dogmas of the Christian Church have the capacity to swallow almost anything. Women who are for sale are only merchandise and we are better off without them. We should be mated so that our glory will be the glory of God, our future children, and the world, and a blessing to mankind.

If Christ is God, his mother must have been a goddess. Christ never was married, but why should we follow in his footsteps? If the Bible is true there is no use of virgins getting married while the spirit of the Holy Ghost is around. We should do our own thinking when we read the Bible and not believe all the fish and ghost stories. Marriage for love is far better than for money or by contract, the latter meaning not love, but divorce and selfishness — the curses of the world. We should be careful what kind of offspring we bring into the world. We should know nature's laws and let love settle the rest. A mother-in-law is not a very bad kind of furniture, in some cases, if your wife has been weaned from her mother and the liabilities

do not exceed the assets; but we should be careful not to get something that will torture us.

Some of the world's great and noble men and women had a divorced father or mother. If divorced people had not been allowed to marry, these people would never have entered the world. God has never given the authority to these ungodly, sectarian Christians to keep His children from entering this world because their mother or father have been divorced; neither should the state in which they live. God by His laws of nature makes no difference between those who are divorced and those who are not. If some of the priests had been permitted to make the laws Jesus Christ would not have been allowed to enter this world in the way the Scriptures say he did — born of a virgin. God enforces His holy laws, and the nations of the world should never allow religious people to make ungodly laws to the glory of the devil.

LOVE

The hen loves her chickens, the cow loves her calf, the sheep loves her lamb, the birds love their young, yet none of these ever heard anything about Christianity. The mother's love comes from her Creator. Our children need no other redeemer than their Heavenly Father for the resurrection of their spirit, which never dies, nor are they of a substance that needs the prayers of a priest after the death of the body.

How can we love righteousness without hating ungodliness, murderers, and robbers? It is godliness to love God and hate evil. God made the things which are lovable for us to love. We have enough sorrows, afflictions, and troubles without making ourselves and others more miserable. We should wish our enemies and neighbors no harm and try to win their love. I know no good reason why we should love them as ourself or love their children or wives as we do our own, for that is not natural, and that kind of love does not come from above. It is no sin to love the world; if it was, God would not have made it so lovable.

Horses, birds, dogs, and many other animals love the keeper and master who feeds them and is kind to them. They never received that love from the Bible or the Church but from the same source that Jesus and we get ours. God is the real giver of heavenly love and

fatherly kindness and is the comforter of the sick and those who mourn for their loved ones who have been taken from them. The love of the mother for her child is natural.

Men and women may be desperately wicked, but it is not God's fault, for when He created them they knew no sin. Hens do not lay rotten eggs and cows do not give sour milk. God does not give mothers and fathers wicked, sinful children. If they are bad later they were not so when they were born.

It is not sinful to love the good or our father, mother, or children. God expects us to love all things that are lovable. That is what He made them for. The more we love the beautiful and God's creatures the more we will love Him. We do not have to abolish reason and nature to love God, unless we are orthodox Christians or weak-minded and let the preachers do our thinking.

LIBERTY

Lincoln will always be remembered for the emancipation of the black slaves; and so, also, will be remembered all those who strive and do their best in godly work for the emancipation of the human mind of all mankind so they can have a free, godly conscience, without the intervention of a minister in God's affairs. Most of us prefer to trust God rather than the priests. God expects us while on earth to look out for the rights of men and provide for our children. If you desire to please God and displease those who are living at the expense of the good, ignorant people, work for the cause of civilization and the liberty of conscience and you will accomplish your object. The enemies of reason are the enemies of religious liberty and godliness, as well as of the advancement of civilization. If you are willing to be governed by priestly despotism be superstitious, believe ecclesiastical falsehood, and let the priest make a puppet of you. There is no doubt that you have the privilege of doing so. But in that case the priest will keep you and your family as poor and needy as a church mouse. Liberty is not a product of the dogmas of the Christian Church. It was righteousness and such men as Lincoln, Phillips, Garrison, Beecher, and the Union soldiers who made it possible to abolish slavery of the body. Those who oppose slavery of the mind

are following in the footsteps of those who opposed slavery of the body. The human mind should be emancipated from slavery and oppression and have freedom of thought. An intellectual faith is the only sure foundation to save us from being led astray or swindled. The drum and the fife are more apt to lead us to war than to God. Yet the drum of the ear may enable us to hear.

Washington, Jefferson, Adams, and all the signers of the Declaration of Independence did more in their day for the present generation than all of the churches in the United States at that time. The former looked forward and saw war, poverty, hardships, and death, and offered their lives as a sacrifice to their country; but they also saw in the far distance a free people and expected religious liberty in spite of the churches. A religion which is forced down the throats of the people by a kingdom or nation by the use of a standing army is not worth the powder, or fit for a godly people. Only wicked rulers do this kind of business. Men should have a religion of good quality and unite with others so as to relieve the struggle for existence and provide for future wants.

WOMEN AND IDLENESS

God never made woman to sit on a feather cushion in idleness all her days and be supported by a man, for that is not true womanhood, and is something a righteous woman should be ashamed of. If God had intended this He would have allowed a woman to bring her children into the world in the same manner that an old hen does her chickens, and would have provided a man to feed them.

The commandment "Six days shalt thou labor" applies to women the same as it does to men. A woman who marries a man and does no work, but lives with him and brings her children up on a cow, is a drone, is but little better than a prostitute, and should be shunned by other women. A woman should obey the laws of nature even if she is wealthy. Work and exercise will lengthen her days and make her more healthy. If possessed of riches she should work for the good of humanity among the sick and afflicted and be a blessing to the community, then her name will be handed down to future generations as one of God's angels of love.

The early Christian Church did not do much to elevate women when it taught they should obey their husbands, even though some of these men were lazy, drunken brutes who made slaves of their wives. It is an outrage to accuse God of uniting such men to good women by marriage. It is bad enough to accuse a minister of committing such a crime, knowingly. The preachers until a short time ago would not allow women to speak in church. The story of the Virgin Mary and the birth of Jesus did not elevate women to their rightful position.

It is a bad example for women to have children who never had an earthly father. There is no doubt that the Virgin Mary was a good woman and a godly mother. Nearly four hundred years after the birth of Jesus the Scripture makers lied about the Virgin Mary, the birth of Jesus, his resurrection and ascension so as to make a success of the Christian religion.

WOMEN'S SIN

Many a woman has lost her life or health by disobeying God's holy laws of nature by committing the sin of abortion. If the priest had the power to forgive the sin he would have the power to remit the penalty. In such cases the physician is superior to the minister who tries to restore you to health, without medical assistance, by the use of prayer and hot air. God's means for restoring the victim of ill health are by physicians of skill, wisdom, and experience, and nature's laws. Women should make their confessions to the doctor, who hold such in confidence, and not to the priest whose prayers are worthless. In such cases delays are dangerous.

Women are more godly than men and altogether more lovable and charitable. The old pagan laws recognized the wife as the equal of her husband, which is more righteous than the teachings of Jesus and his apostles. We should teach what is godly regardless of where it came from.

INSPIRATION

Godliness to the wise is not myth, mystery, or miraculous, but as natural as nature. The better we understand the sciences and know God, the plainer it is to us. Those who search for the truth will find it. Our inspiration is for all of God's people, and it should not be

withheld from them by those who receive it, or sold for money. It should be given to mankind, even if it cuts like a two-edged sword and makes the devils mad and dangerous.

That which is not true cannot be inspiration. Whether you find it in the Bible or some other book makes no difference. There are those now living who are as much inspired as anybody was in the days of Moses or Christ; but the world usually fails to find such things out until the former have been dead for many years. We should be sure our preaching and writing are inspired of God; then we may know they are profitable for instruction and correction.

God's inspired and revealed truth at the present time is just as sacred as that revealed in Biblical times through men of ignorance and superstition who could not read, write, or transmit it to others so it could be understood. Even in the days of Christ his disciples in some of his teachings were unable to understand him; but they knew and fully understood the laws of nature by their own experience and the experience of others, because nature's laws were and are natural and there were no myths about them. If all the men were inspired who wrote the Scriptures the devil must have got hold of some of their writings before they were published and disfigured them. Righteousness and godliness are not confined to any particular persons, and originally came from God.

FAITH

If Christ, after he had been dead, had come back to this world alive and in the body he would have told his disciples all about death, heaven, eternity, and the future life. He did not do these things because, according to the story of the resurrection, Christ's expectations did not materialize. Resurrection of the body is a violation of God's laws of nature which no man is able to bring about. The resurrection of Jesus as set forth by the Scripture makers is a fraud and an imposition upon the public, and is a sin against God our Creator.

Dear readers, do not feel badly and think that your last hope of eternal life is gone. Give up your false hope and trust not in man born of woman but in God who created the sun, seasons, heaven, and all the worlds. He gives us earthly life and is able to give us

eternal life after the death of the body. The spirits of our dear ones will meet together in His kingdom not made with hands, but eternally in the heavens.

When we are in London, New York, Chicago, or any of our large cities if we have much money in our pockets and wear diamonds and a gold chain we shall find it safer to walk by sight and use our reason and not venture to walk by faith. Never abolish reason to accept any religion by faith. If it will not stand the test of reason and investigation it is worthless and likely to be fraudulent, for men are not gods. We know that it is not Mohammed, Confucius, Buddha, or Christ who makes vegetation grow, the sun to shine, the tide to rise, or made the stars in the skies. Man is something more than flesh, bones, and blood. Matter cannot think or reason. The soul spirit of man can, so let us have faith in the Being who created us.

CHARLES A. BRIGGS, D. D.

A few years ago Dr. Charles A. Briggs was condemned for heresy by the "Blue Lights Society," generally known as the Calvinists, because he said that there were three great fountains of divine authority — the Bible, the Church, the reason. His opponents thought he was depreciating the authority of the Bible and exaggerating the authority of the reason which God had given him expecting he would use it. We think there is nothing better in the world to guide us than reason. There is more intelligence in the Church to-day than ever before, but not enough to appreciate the reason which God has given some of us. There is much more reason outside of the Church than there is in it. The Bible is no more believed than many other books in circulation among good people. The pious, weak, sour-minded frauds have had no messages from God for the last nineteen hundred years which they were willing to accept, so they think that no one else has. If they only knew that God speaks to men through men to-day just as he did thousands of years ago they would not have made such asses of themselves and condemned Dr. Briggs. The action of the Church in this case and many others has kept millions of people who think for themselves outside of the churches. Dr. Briggs also says, "In the reason the voice of God speaks within a

man. In the Bible God speaks in sacred record. In the Church God speaks in divine institutions." I think it is far better to be outside of such a church and be with God than to be with those who let ignorant, dead fishermen and such men as Calvin do their thinking and have no regard for those who use the reason which God has given them. Such institutions may be able to muzzle a goat or a helpless lamb, to protect their "trade union," but they cannot coerce an intelligent man who does his own thinking and believes in God and His holy laws of nature.

Dr. Briggs was suspended from the Presbyterian ministry because he would not swallow all the dogmas of John Calvin and his followers, and was too godly a man to stultify himself by preaching their ungodly doctrines. He fought a good fight for religious liberty. He was found guilty of heretical teaching by a vote of 383 to 116, which showed the Presbytery's lack of intelligence and godly tolerance. He was sustained by the Union Theological Seminary, which then became an independent institution. He was ordained by his friend, Bishop Potter, as a Protestant Episcopal minister in 1900, and died on June 8, 1913, aged seventy-two years, with faith in God his Creator and only Redeemer and the reason he had developed in himself, which is a spirit worthy of eternal life in which the ungodly will trouble him no more.

THE DEVIL

There is no hell in heaven; if there were it would not be heaven. The only hell on earth is made by bad men and women. There are no personal devils, except those who belong to the human family. God made Christ and all of us of the same material, the dust of the earth, but there seems to have been a great difference in the quality of His product. That is not God's fault, but ours. He made us out of the raw material, leaving it to mankind to refine, polish, prune, and make himself more beautiful and attractive than the rose, and gave him a long time in which to do it. If we do not develop a spirit worthy of eternal life, what can we expect after the death of the body?

What the Lord has given thee, see to it that the devil does not take from thee. The devil in this world sometimes looks like a man, at

other times like a woman, but always acts like the devil. We should not make any heavenly investments in dreamers, magic, sorcerers, oracles, or visions of lunatics, for they may land us in the madhouse. The word devil and deity are derived from the same Hindoo word, which indicates we can make a good name out of a bad one or a bad name out of a good one. Let us strive to hold fast to that which is good, for our name is what we make it. If the devil is your god, he is likely to make you infallible or anything else that will serve his purpose; he is partial, for all bad men are. God and all good men who are striving to be godly are impartial, except Jesus and Christians.

BELIEF

Belief in exercise will do you no good unless you take exercise; to believe in sleep will not give you rest unless you have sleep. Neither will believing in God do you any good unless you live up to His requirements. Remember that all the requirements of the priest that you should feed and clothe them and obey their commands are not the requirements of God. The Bible is not true when it says, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved." No human being or Christ ever had the power to give us eternal life. The Roman Catholic Christian Church in the sixteenth century tried to make this saying true by murdering millions of people in the most cruel manner because they did not believe in Christ. That was the ungodly way in which the Scriptures were fulfilled. Do not be led astray by false teachers, but trust in the God who created you and the heavens and the earth and all will be well.

Never lie to God or man for the purpose of becoming a member of any society called a church, for God may hold you accountable to Him. If you do not believe Christ is God, or that he went to hell and the third day arose again, or in the resurrection of the body, say so and let the world know it. Worship God in those churches which do not require such beliefs. I am not orthodox, but a progressive. My communication with God was not cut off nineteen hundred years ago. My belief is subject to change at any time without notice whenever a spiritual message from the throne of God informs me that I am wrong in any particular. My dear friends, is it so with you, or

is your belief only changed when you get your orders from the bishop, the priest, or the pope? Do not be led by superstition or fear, but by the reason and the intelligence God has given you.

Witnesses in a court of justice are not asked what they believe, but what they know. Belief will not make wrong right or right wrong or change the facts. You might believe that you could rob a man of his money, then go to the priest and give him part of it and have your sins forgiven without returning the stolen money; but that does not make such a belief true. It may soothe your conscience, if you have any, and give you courage to rob some one else. The priests by doing that kind of business do not make the world better, but worse, which is not their intention.

· SECTARIAN INSTRUCTION

The sectarian societies commence teaching their children when they are very young the dogmas of their particular Church. This accounts for the children being of the same faith as their parents when maturity is reached. There are few people who ever investigate the doctrines they have been taught.

They generally accept the Bible as the Word of God which came down from heaven already printed in their own language.

We must have progressiveness in godliness first, then progressiveness in politics, and justice, righteousness, and humanity will speedily follow.

Whimsical and doctrinal writings should not be taken for historical facts without investigation. When the writer of this book makes use of them it is to enlighten those who accept them as their rule and guide to righteousness, truth, and faith, and who take almost everything in the Bible as the Word of God. God had no more to do with the Bible than He does with many other books of the present generation.

The stories of the serpent in the garden of Eden and Balaam's ass are allegories, for such creatures cannot talk. If any of us should say we had some that could do so there is no one of intelligence who would believe us. Why should we believe things because we found them in an old book written thousands of years ago?

CHILDREN

When a child is in a burning building and in danger of losing its life the brave fireman goes in, lays hold of him and brings him out of the burning flames, but the foolish priest gets down on his knees and pleads with God and tries to pray the child out of danger. Which one is doing the will of God? You applaud the brave fireman and turn the hose on the priest — or should do so.

Is it possible that God's children were so bad thousands of years before they were born that He had to have a good man murdered so as to enable Him to save their souls? Oh, ye hypocrites! You may teach what you will but godly people will believe in their Heavenly Father still.

The way in which Jesus is said to have been born is only a story, but it reveals to us a great truth: That all children, whether legitimate or illegitimate, have a godly right to be born and to live out their natural days in this world according to God's holy laws of nature. That which is not sin for Mary is not sin for others who are godly mothers like Mary; but it is a sin for us not to support and provide for our little ones when we know they are ours and we are able to do so, and it is a crime for doctors or others to destroy the lives of such offspring. Many a woman has ruined her health and wrecked her life and future happiness by being disobedient to these laws of health, which are righteous.

We must be wise and just if we expect to receive the blessings of nature's laws and of the God who made them. The reason and spirit of a baby develops with the body. The same germ of eternal life is in the child as is in the adult. While the baby has not the intelligence of the adult, still there is a spirit, a something, for the mother to love in eternity, and this spirit does not depend on the prayers or ceremonies of a priest for its future heavenly happiness in the great hereafter.

You do not believe the truth because when you were young you were taught differently. You may have been afraid of the bugs called darning needles when you were a child because you were told they would sew up your ears, and you may also have been told if you handled toads you would have warts. These things are not so

but you are afraid to handle a toad, which shows what effect early education has upon the mind when we have attained maturity. Many of our most noted men have some weak points due to defective early education. Be a godly man. Never allow your second wife to abuse your children whose dear mother is dead. Woman, be godly and just to orphans. Do not marry a man with little children whose mother is dead unless you can be a godly mother to them, for it is far better for you to live in a garret and die an old maid than to offend one of God's motherless children.

The soul of a child is developed with the body by growth and environment. It makes no difference to us of what God has made us provided He has made a good job of it. We know there is something in us that is not matter, but which is of the same substance as that of our Maker. Whether we call it spirit, soul, mind, or reason, we mean the immortal part of man. If we are God's good children at death we can go to our Father's house even if we never heard of Jesus or the priests and nothing about the Trinity or atonement. Our Heavenly Father will never ask us if we belonged to the Church, Masons, or Odd Fellows. He will be as glad to see us as we will be to see Him. He is not to be held accountable for the writings in the Bible. All books are written by men, but He is not responsible for them. Children are like the potter's clay — they are what we make them.

A father should never whip his child unless he does it for the same purpose that a cow licks its calf — because he loves it. Some children are worse than calves and need a fatherly correction; it should be administered in a fatherly way — not with a club, but with the flat of the hand in a fat place.

If we allow the Church to teach the children that the Bible is the Word of God and assert that all the rest of the dogmas of the Church are inspired, we must expect our children to be stupid, and that their intelligence and reason will be impaired so they will swallow almost anything the priest or the preacher teaches them without doing their own thinking.

We should be able to make children good by kindness and teaching them that which is just and reasonable without lying to them about religion or keeping them in fear. There is only one true religion,

and you will find it among nearly all of the nations of the earth, and that is godliness and a belief in God. There is a little of it in all religions, but when you take that little out of some of them there is but little left worth saving.

We know we can make our dog, goat, or horse good by being good and kind to them. Why should we not be able to do the same with our children if they have not been spoiled by ourselves or by others? It should be the business of the Church to better the condition of the children in this world. Children of the wicked are better when they are born than they are after living with their parents a few years, which indicates that they were born good.

SLAVERY

If our Heavenly Father intended that part of mankind should be slaves He would have made these beings He intended to be slaves of a different species and of an inferior intelligence, like the horse, goat, or ass, and not equal to mankind. But such is not the case. All mankind are of one blood and the same species, and different from all other species. Some human beings are yellow, red, white, or black, caused by different climates and nationalities in many cases, and so we may identify each other. Yet the bones of all mankind are the same when they are properly developed by nature. A godly mother or father never wants any of their children to become a slave to other persons. While God has permitted slavery, He has never approved of it nor is He responsible for it. He has left it to man to look after all His creation in this world and has reserved for Himself and not the priest the duty of providing for His children in the next.

LINCOLN AND SLAVERY

God did not raise up Abraham Lincoln to free the slaves any more than he raised up the wicked murderer who killed him.

Lincoln, Grant, and many others should have all the glory and praise for the part they took in the emancipation of the black man. It is man's duty to free slaves and not God's. If it had been God's duty he would have freed all the slaves of the world thousands of years ago. We should not take all the dogmas of the Presbyterians

for righteousness. The doctrine "That God foreordains whatsoever comes to pass" is Calvinism and is a slander against the Deity.

PROBATION

The Methodists admit people into the Church for six months on probation so as to be sure they are good. The Roman Christian Church is more godly in this respect, for they take bad people into the Church and try to make them good. By that way the Catholics are doing the work of Christ in his way. If you go fishing and get a brook trout on your hook you do not give him six months to get off, but you land him as quick as possible. That is the way Jesus' fishermen used to do, so we do not think any of them were Methodists. An Irishman who was taken into the Methodist Church on probation fell in love with one of the Methodist sisters. He asked the minister to marry them on probation. The minister informed him that this was not allowed by the Church and that it was a violation of the laws of the state, also that it would be better to finish the job at once, which was agreeable to all parties. Then the Irishman took his wife with him to the Roman Church, where they were not in the probation business.

MOTHER AND FATHER

We should love and respect our father and mother. Remember it was them who brought us into the world and cared for us when we were young, feeble, and unable to care for ourselves. There are natural relations which should exist between husband and wife, father and son, brother and sister, and all mankind.

If we are just and unselfish our instincts and godly teaching will tell us what they are. No husband should permit the priest to be a go-between for him and his wife, except in cases when the husband and wife cannot live together in harmony. Give your wife an opportunity to repent and save the respect of the family. "To err is human; to forgive is divine."

GREAT MEN'S MOTHERS

When men are great, they generally inherit the qualities that make them so from their mother. It must have been so with Jesus, if

the Bible is true that he never had any real, earthly father. The intelligence of women is equal to that of men. God is impartial, so how could it be otherwise. Women are the only beings on earth fit to bring humanity into the world, but have to depend on the assistance of God and man. The Virgin Mary was no exception.

MIND

The human mind is subject to God's laws of nature, which includes mind as well as matter. Mind is of the spirit; matter is of the earth. The soul, the immortal part of man, is in the head. It is only Christians who think it is in that pumping organ called the heart.

When we refer to the mind, we mean the intellectual power of man. The reason is that part of man that thinks and develops the spirit, the soul, the immortal and eternal life of man — which is the real man after the death of the body.

MISERABLE

We should try not to make ourselves and people about us miserable or lay awake nights to eat the bread of sorrows; but take everything as it comes and make the best of it.

We should be as happy as possible under all circumstances, which is God's will.

MODESTY IN DRESS

The changes of styles in dress are made by a class of people who are making a living out of the business at the expense of the masses. It is no sin for mankind to dress well and look clean, pretty, and attractive. Apples sell better when they are polished; but it is not manly to be imposed upon by this class of people by allowing them to make a parrot, peacock, or monkey out of any of our family at our expense. We should have clothes suitable for summer and winter, and some among us should set the example in dress, preferably the rich and modest. Wear plain clothes made in such a way that they will look well and respectable, and wear them as long as they look neat, regardless of the styles, and let fobs and silly women change the styles every month or so. The dress should indicate what kind

of an object there is inside of the clothes, so that we can tell the name of the bird by seeing its feathers.

MYTHS

When we read in the Bible or any other book that rocks, cows, and water speak, that God appears in human form, that men cure the sick by command and do miracles, that dead men walk out of the grave alive, call on their friends, and ascend to heaven, we should regard these things as myths and fables.

All religions founded by men have their alleged miracles, but that does not make these religions true or from God our Creator. They are as prone to be devilish as divine.

THE HEAVENLY MONOPOLY

Mankind possesses almost all the earth, and is the only animal that claims the whole earth; but the Christians claim also the heavens and all eternity. They have selected the spirit of a dead man to be one of the godhead, and the Holy Ghost to be another. Thus they have a majority of the Trinity, which exists only in their minds, so as to control all the worlds in the great hereafter; but when they get there they may find the Trinity to be only a dream.

NON-EXISTENCE

We cannot always state positively that things are non-existent because we have not the ability to see them or comprehend their existence. All the things of this world or eternity have not thus far been revealed to man. God's laws of nature have never allowed the dead to return to this world and reveal their future state, and we should not be foolish enough at this late day to expect it, but should have faith enough in God not to be troubled about the life after death of the body. Those who live the life of the just will die and be with the godly and all the good spirits which have gone before, but their bodies on earth are no more.

OUR OBJECT

It is our object to make the moral, social, political, and religious condition of the people in all parts of the world better, wiser, and more

godlike, and to expose the religious frauds who are false teachers and impostors living at the expense of honest, hard-working people, keeping them in ignorance and fear by preaching of hell fire and brimstone. It may cut like a two-edged sword to do this, but may Thy will be done so Thy children can reap the harvest.

PLEASURE

Rest includes other things besides sleeping and loafing. When a church gives an entertainment to the public it is moral and just that an admission fee should be charged to pay the expenses. The time will come when the churches will supply this want and not leave it to immoral managers of low-class theatres. Most of the doors of the churches are closed six days out of every seven. It is mean business for people to live at the expense of the church and not give an equivalent for what they receive when they are able to do so.

When we get the habit of giving, it will be a pleasure to us to give, and we shall give willingly or at least pay for what we get.

POSTERITY

We should investigate all things which are or will be of interest to us and posterity, and find out all we can about God and eternity. We should expose all religious impostors who are keeping mankind in ignorance for worldly gain; also, we should study the sciences, thus cultivating our minds and gaining in intelligence, that we may lengthen our days here on earth and leave behind us knowledge that will be a blessing to all future generations.

THE PURITANS

The Puritans of New England in Massachusetts whipped godly people and cut off their ears, burned their tongues with red-hot irons, and banished them upon pain of death in case of their return to the state because they differed from them in religion. In the seventeenth century these same Puritans put to death many innocent people whom they called witches, and these ungodly murders and crimes were committed in the name of Christianity. The men who did the most to put a stop to these crimes were those whom Christians call heretics

and infidels, yet they were more righteous than those murderers who called themselves Christians.

We are known by our fruits and not by our belief. Christianity now is the same as it ever was, but men have changed and they do not preach it the same as they used to do.

STORIES

Jewish history is full of stories. It does not make any difference whether you find them in the Bible or some other books, they are stories just the same. You can generally tell them by their unreasonableness and because they are contrary to the laws of nature, whether the writer says "thus sayeth the Lord" or not does not change the facts or indicate that God wrote them, for He has no hands, and spirits do not write books. According to Berosus, the Chaldean historian, in the days of Alexander the Great there was a being having the head and feet of a man attached to the body of a fish. This being lived in the Red Sea and used to come ashore to instruct and civilize the people. This story is just as unreasonable as some of those fish stories in the Bible, but the Christians have not cultivated an appetite to swallow it, although they easily could if it were in the Bible.

KILLING FOR SPORT

If there must be a sacrifice, let it be a sheep or a goat in place of a human being, for such is the will of God. There should be no sacrifice even of a goat unless it is for food and clothing for man. No one should be allowed to kill game just for sport, for it is created by the same God who created us, and it has a moral right to live. Life is as dear to it and its offspring as it is to us. The man who takes the life of the squirrel, deer, pigeon, or partridge just for sport is a brute and there should be no game season for that class of men.

God never required the blood of any human being or domestic animal for His sake, neither will their blood atone for sin. When he requires the blood of fowls, sheep, or cattle it is for His children's sake, that they may have food and live in the flesh for humanity's sake.

BORROWING TROUBLE

We should not borrow trouble in regard to being unhappy in heaven while the rest of our family are in hell, for there is no such place as hell. When wife and family die and leave us in the empty house alone we should remember that after we have had a good crying spell God will comfort us. The only thing that should trouble us is that our family may be in heaven and we shall not be good enough to be admitted to such a place. That is our fault and not God's.

We should not bring troubles upon ourselves or our families, but prevent misfortune by obeying the laws of nature. When troubles come bear them as best you can, for they may be blessings in disguise.

WORSHIP

When we worship the spirits of dead men as our God, we are doing something that an ignorant Indian would be ashamed of. Gods of this world are not the God of Creation. God is in all the stars, which are worlds. He is in the sun, which is about ninety-three millions of miles from us, the same as He is in this world. He is the God we should worship. Oh, ye "worms of the dust" clothed in priestly robes and garments who worship books called Bibles, and gods made of mud, stone, wood, flesh, and blood, you should be in better business. Most of the sectarian people think they worship God, but they make a mistake in His identification and take something else for Him. Ghost worship is as bad as is the worship of the bull or golden calf. We cannot make Gods out of Holy Ghosts or spirits of dead men any more than we can out of monkeys.

Obey and worship God rather than men, for they only have power to destroy the body, but not the spirit, the soul, the immortal part of man.

TRADITION

It is not the best way to accept without investigation teachings which are handed down to us by apostolic tradition or dreamers. If these teachings are contrary to reason and the laws of nature they must be false.

Truth and tradition are not twins. Tradition tells us many

things which are not true, but the truth tells us that which is always true or it would not be truth.

TRANSLATION

The translation of the New Testament was the work of many hands during many generations, and most of those who did this work had but little critical skill or experience. We know of none of them who claimed to be infallible. In many cases where the translators could not agree the majority vote decided what things should be. If the Bible is the Word of God He must have dictated to the writers what they should write, and the translators and the typesetters would have to be infallible.

There is no doubt that many of the translators of the Bible were not godly men. If it was the "Word of God" as printed, there would have been no reason for revising this "Word of God" in 1881.

VISIONS

When Christ and other departed spirits have appeared to men in visions according to Biblical history, we must remember that it was only a visionary appearance. There was no more substance to those visions in those days than there are to visions now.

The dreams of the prophets, witches, and clairvoyants of old were like shadows, due to a disorder of the mind or stomach.

WARNING

When we eat or drink too much of things which we should not, or violate any of God's laws of nature He generously warns us. Those of us who are wise will heed His warning or we will have to suffer the penalty. Dogs and rattlesnakes warn us before they bite or strike us; bees and wasps warn us before they sting us, good horses do the same before they bite or kick us. All of their goodness came to them from their Creator. They know nothing about the Bible. Bad men and women will butcher, poison, and rob us without warning. Most of them have read the Bible and heard the ministers preach that they can have their sins forgiven — if they have the price.

THE WEAK

The weak no longer have to succumb to the strong, nor have they to turn their possessions over to the Church in order to obtain protection against the brute force of powerful, ungodly neighbors, but are protected in nearly all countries outside of the Church, as they should be, and are not at the mercy of sectarians. It is the will of God that His people should be happy. He wants us to be as happy as possible and to make those around us happy. We cannot court favor with God by making ourselves miserable in this world.

Despotism is ungodly. All men and women should have their liberty when they do not abuse it and it is safe to let them have it. Gunboats can be used for a godly purpose. If they are not it is man's fault and not God's.

WEEP NOT

We cannot bring the dead to life by weeping, fasting, prayer, lamentation, or by making ourselves and every one around us miserable. We are subject to death. It is the only road to eternal life.

The world is full of affliction, disease, decay, and sorrow. Let us not grieve and make our pain and sorrow greater; but rejoice for the brightness that exists beyond the clouds with our Creator and Redeemer and those who have gone before.

WISDOM

The highest knowledge, the most intelligence, and the greatest wisdom are not obtained by idleness, drunkenness, dreaming, or prayer, but by hard headwork, perseverance, and experience. When we do our part God will do His so that the world may reap the harvest and be wiser and better.

Paul, the Apostle, had wisdom, but showed his weakness when he would not allow the women to teach, and advised Timothy to be no longer a drinker of water but to "use a little wine for thy stomach's sake." Yet he had wisdom in using a bad thing for a good purpose. He worked at his trade and at spare times preached the gospel, as

the Salvation Army preachers are now doing, thereby trying to make the world better. We are trying to do the same in a godly way. It is wise to go according to the dictates and conclusions of the head. If you do not find reason and intelligence there it is not worth while looking anywhere else for it.

BE WISE

If your horse breaks his leg or your dog has fleas, if your children go to school and catch the measles, or you eat too heartily of mince pie and suffer from indigestion, do not be simple-minded enough to think it was because you did not go to church on Sunday. Be wise, do your own thinking. Stay away from those places where they teach such nonsense or they will make a fool of you and get most of your money, which had better go to the support of your family. Be a hero and eat a good beefsteak on Friday if you want to do so. Stay away from church all summer and play ball on Sunday. Be careful what you eat and take plenty of exercise; then see if you are not well and strong. God will bless you for being a man and living according to His holy laws of nature.

SEAWORTHY

The laws of the universe, of nature, and all the rest of God's laws are for the greatest good to the greatest number of His creatures. We should build our vessel seaworthy before we go out far at sea, our houses should be made storm and wind proof before we occupy them. We should not build houses in the valleys where the great rivers overflow in times of spring floods.

It is not God's fault if we suffer as the result of building our houses near volcanoes. It is selfish, corrupt, and ignorant men, by sins of omission and commission, and corrupt, misleading newspaper publishers, who are responsible for bad laws which make the few million heirs and the many millions poor and destitute.

The public schools should teach the children political economy so that they may know how to abolish wicked and unjust laws. God's means for the repeal of unjust laws and the enactment of righteous ones are wisdom, votes, gunpowder, and firearms, mingled with mercy,

love, and righteousness. When there are righteous laws the rich will not be able to rob the poor under sanction of the law.

SLANDER

God is no more responsible for the writings in the Bible and the teaching and preaching in the days of Christ than He is for what ministers preach now. It is ridiculous to call poems, the writings of dreamers, and fish stories such as are in the Bible, true and the Word of God.

If our Heavenly Father were a man here on earth He would be justified in instituting a suit against some of these ministers for libel and slander. The Bible was written by Roman Catholic Christian theologians and put in circulation over three hundred and ninety years after the birth of Jesus, who, with his apostles, had been dead for over three hundred years.

SNAKE STORIES

Shed no blood unless it is to save the lives of others or in a case of self-protection. Those who do are unworthy of eternal life. God expects us to be kind not only to mankind but to the birds of the forest, animals of the fields, and to every living creature that is a benefit to mankind. The snake in the meadow is a friend to the farmer, for he eats bugs and insects which destroy the crops. Many reptiles have lost their lives on account of that ungodly Adam and Eve story in the Bible, and the ministers are to blame for teaching a dogma which is the real cause of it.

REASON

The wise man's reason, mind, and intelligence are in his head so that he will always have them with him when he wants to use them. God would not give us reason unless he intended that we should use it. When He does not want us to use it he will take it from us. Then we will be fit subjects for a lunatic asylum or an orthodox church. A cultivated intelligence is much better than one which is not cultivated. In this respect the intellect is like grapes, apples, or strawberries — the larger and more perfect the greater the demand, except among orthodox Christians, who want to do all the thinking. It is reason

that overcomes the strength of the beasts and brutes and distinguishes right from wrong. It is far better to hold fast to reason and be a fox than to be simple and orthodox.

If you are not devoid of reason exercise it and it will grow stronger and be a defence in times of need.

RULERS

Those who have by their own wisdom and force of example been able to induce people in the club, society, or community to live harmoniously together in justice and righteousness will make good rulers of the city, state, or nation in which they live. Men are the most highly endowed and have the greatest intelligence of all living creatures. Yet many have had their judgment warped and have been led astray by bad teaching, preaching, and selfish, wicked men. If we cannot make bad men good we can keep good men from falling into evil ways.

Business men of experience, wisdom, toleration, and righteousness make the best rulers. Professional politicians, sectarians, and tricky, smart lawyers should confine themselves to their own sphere. "Let like cure like."

INTELLIGENCE

In the Dark Ages God spoke to men through their reason and intelligence though both were so limited that mankind was unable to comprehend Him. He does the same now as He did then. His children are wiser now than they ever were before. We do not know the secrets of God, but we understand His laws of nature by experience and studying the history of the past. The things it is unwise for us to know, such as those which pertain to the spiritual world and eternity, are prudently kept from us. When the scientists know as much as God, they will be gods; but that time will never come. The surgeon knows that there is an intelligence in the body while it is alive, but in a post-mortem examination this intelligence is gone and he knows not where it has gone. He will have to reach the spiritual world before he finds out.

It is impossible for men to develop their brains unless they use them. That is God's way of making men intelligent. When they swallow

the dogmas of the church without investigation or thinking, they should be classified with some of the lower animals — very affectionate, but not wise. Facts and the truth create wisdom. Nature never comprises with superstition or the Bible.

ILLUSIONS

No human being ever came into this world in the manner the Scripture makers say that Jesus did. They are liars, and those who preach Christianity should know it. No chicken was ever hatched without having a rooster for its father. There never was a child born of woman without a father. God's holy laws of nature cannot lie, but the priests and Scripture makers can and do. A religion, which is founded upon the belief that the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Jesus Christ as recorded in the Bible are true, is an illusion; but when a religion is a belief in God who is our Creator and Redeemer it is the glory of the world.

COLONEL INGERSOLL

Colonel R. G. Ingersoll was a great advocate of personal liberty and he found fault with God because He allowed one man to pull the nose of another and slap his face and did not interfere. He should not have expected God to take the place of a policeman or a constable, and if He did interfere He would not be giving us personal liberty of the body and mind. God allows us to govern ourselves without any interference from Him. If we do not have religious and personal liberty in this world it is the fault of man and not God.

FAMILY RECORD

Practically everything in the Bible was written by Jews, except the family record, and that is just as much the Word of God as any of it, if it is true, for nothing can be the word of God unless it is true. God is not a liar, robber, murderer, or an accessory to any crime; neither is He a sheriff or policeman to enforce His laws, but the righteous Judge of the World, the Maker of Heaven and Earth, who sends the rain, sunshine, and morning dew, so we can have the fruits of the earth. God does not keep our family or church record. We have to do that ourselves. He does not judge us in job lots, but as in-

dividuals, as we should judge each other. It is our duty to save the lives of others in this world, for God has left it to us, and we have to leave it to Him to save us in the hereafter.

FLOWERS

Flowers used in churches on special occasions and at funerals should not be allowed to perish in the church or on the grave. They should be given to the sick, which in many cases would be a blessing of good cheer to those who need it. The custom of burying expensive coffins with the dead when in the vicinity of the burial place many of the poor are suffering for shelter, food, and clothing is ungodly. The honor we pay to the dead is generally to ourselves. We can do our departed loved ones no honor; it is too late to save a spirit after the death of the body, for it is already saved or lost. The spirit that has eternal life never dies or needs the services of a priest. Funeral sermons are for the benefit of the living and not the dead. A live bush on the grave signifies more than a plucked rose which soon perishes and is no more.

FASTING

Fasting at times is a benefit to the stomach and liver, but it is silly to think that it should be done on particular days appointed by the priests, or that it is required by God as a benefit to the soul. God intended that we should use our stomachs and not abuse them by starvation or eating things which do not agree with us. The priests are very kind to allow their converts to eat crabs, bullheads, lobsters, herring, and salt codfish during lent, although it may be wrong for one fish to swallow another. It might cause some trouble if you should get a bone in your throat on some bad Friday. If you do, send for the physician, for he is God's man in such cases, so you will not die while some of Mother Eddy's practitioners are trying to pray the bone out. We should eat, drink, and sleep according to the needs of the body and not according to the orders of the Pope. It is not a sin to keep the body in good health, the mind strong, or for those who need it to eat brain food or work or play or pray on any day of the week.

FACTS UNCHANGEABLE

The history of the world as given in the Bible by the members of the society called the Church is unreliable in many particulars, and is unworthy of belief. The preachers cannot make it any better by calling it the "Word of God" or make it any worse by calling it the word of the devil. The facts remain the same. It is the worst kind of blasphemy to accuse your Heavenly Father of being the cause of crimes when you know that they were committed by wicked men for a selfish cause. If we are ill it is not God's fault, but our own or the fault of others. The man who takes poison and curses God and dies is a fool or a lunatic. Our only need of the Christian religion is the life and teachings of the man Christ which may make the world better whenever they are taught. We have God our Creator, and have no use for any more gods unless they are made of the same substance that He is, and not born of woman.

EUNUCHS

It is safer to trust your wife and daughters with a eunuch than a priest. It should be safe in either case if the priests were allowed to marry or were all godly men. There is no middle ground, the priests should be eunuchs or be allowed to marry. To make them the former or to prohibit them from marrying is a violation of God's laws of nature.

EUCCHARIST

It is absurd to pretend to identify the body of Christ who died about nineteen hundred years ago with the communion bread of to-day. Where in God's world did these Christians find the dust of the earth which contained the body of Christ? If they should claim to identify the spiritual body of Christ with the communion bread there might be some sense to it, but, as it is, transubstantiation is nonsense. Whatever the Scripture makers say that Christ said does not alter the facts. Christ's spiritual body, if it lives at all, lives just as ours will after our death. Christ's flesh and blood are no different than our dead fathers' and mothers' flesh and blood, which have gone back to mother earth from whence they came.

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

SAVE YOUR EYES

If thy right hand or eye offend thee do not destroy them, for thou mayest need them in thine old age. Try to use them for a righteous and just purpose. If any man smite thee on thy right cheek, keep away from him unless thou art able to defend thyself, or turn him over to the officers of the law so he will not be at liberty to do thee harm and make thee or thy family suffer by his brutality and sinfulness. Be wise and use the reason God has given you. Do not be led astray by false teachings in the Bible or any other book. Preach and fight for righteousness.

EDUCATED MEN

An ignorant, honest man can be a faithful messenger of God and tell the truth just as well as any one, but when it comes to lying he cannot be as skilful about it as an educated man or make you believe it as quickly as a minister can. All the people should be educated so that they may be protected against those who depend for their living upon the ignorance and superstition of others. Thus the favorite smart set will have to be producers as well as consumers, and earn their daily bread as healthy, honest men should.

CRAZY

We know of our own knowledge that the Christian religion has made men and women crazy, but we never heard of a case where it ever made crazy people sane. Our advice to you is to keep away from all meetings of religious excitement, for they are dangerous; but hold fast to your godliness and faith in God, which will console and give you comfort in your dying hour. We are not among those who think that the second bite of a poisonous serpent will cure the first.

When crazy, religious people are cured, you may take it for granted that it was good treatment and nature which did it. Be wise and keep away from those places where they make lunatics.

THE CROSS

The practice to make the sign of the cross is only a custom established by the Church so they can tell their sheep, who are their loyal subjects.

If any of my friends were hung I would not care to wear an emblem of the rope with which they were hung.

COMMUNION

It is impossible to enter into communion with God by partaking of bread and wine with Him at the communion table, for God does not drink wine or eat bread. How could He if He is a spirit? It is a far better way to have intercourse with Him by doing His will and taking care of His children who need our care than by drinking wine and making a God of a dead man who died thousands of years ago and was a pretender, if the Scriptures are true, like the priests have been for the last fifteen hundred years.

CEREMONIES

God does not require us to be baptized to be Christians, to receive unction, to confess our sins to a priest, to go to church on Sunday, to refrain from eating meat on Friday, or to burn one of our children to death to appease Him in order to have eternal life. He is impartial. Our prayers will never make Him partial. If they did, He would not be a just God. But He expects that our goodness will exceed our badness, and that we will try to live a righteous life.

There is nothing new in the rites, ceremonies, and symbols of the Christian Church except the clothes the priests wear. All the rest may be found in some of the older religions or other relics of the Dark Ages.

THE BADGE

Those who believe in "The Book of Truth" and progressiveness, religious and political liberty, in God our Creator and the spirit which never dies, should wear their badge and not be afraid to show their colors among those who believe these things, but their lives are too valuable to be sacrificed by Mohammedans, Turks, and ungodly Christians such as lived in the sixteenth century. A nation in which godly people are unable to defend themselves and have no protection from their government authorities, and in which the poor are badly fed and clothed and a few of the select classes are millionaires, is rotten to the core. The masses should rebel from the old political parties

and select rulers who will give justice and the protection of a righteous government whose administrators are following in the footsteps of our Creator.

BAD HERE, BAD THERE

When apples, peaches, plums, or oranges are rotten or bad when they are shipped from the orchard, they will be bad upon arrival at their destination. If men are murderers, robbers, and oppressors of the poor and needy when they leave this world they will be no better when they reach the next; that is, if they ever get there. No one but an ungodly priest who has some of the cash in hand of the departed will vouch for a safe arrival and eternal happiness in the great hereafter for wicked people, and such an assurance is worthless to the dead, but very consoling to the relatives who have been swindled out of their money in the name of Christianity. Cows do not give bad milk, hens do not lay bad eggs, bees do not make bad honey, unless their material is bad. God does not bring bad children into the world. If they are bad now they were not so when they were born. If they are crippled it is not God's fault but the fault of mankind and not nature.

BUSINESS MEN

The ministers of the churches require too much praying of their members, and there are too many restrictions for business men, who do not care to neglect their business to pray three or four times a day when they believe the laws of God are unchangeable and that He is impartial. Business men realize that prayer is a matter of form and that God does not expect it of them. Yet they are willing to share their part of the expenses of the Church and to thank God for the blessings they receive. So they keep out of the churches and become members of fraternal societies and attend to business as they should. They will not be humbugged or bulldozed by sectarian cranks or swallow things that are not true.

BRIMSTONE IN HEAVEN

"Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven." "Lot's wife looked

back from behind him and she became a pillar of salt" (Genesis 19: 24-26). This is only fiction. There is no brimstone in heaven. They have no use for it there. The only place you will be able to find it is in this world in the neighborhood of volcanoes and the Christian churches, where they use it to purify the air. But it is generally used to bleach sponges, hops, and other kinds of merchandise. God never made salt out of women. Salt was created before women, when He made the earth.

SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT

The spirit of a man is developed in the body and with the body, as an oyster is developed in the shell and with the shell, but in an intelligent and spiritual manner. If the man does no thinking and has no religious liberty the soul cannot be properly developed and it becomes warped and dwarfed. This may enable us to understand what a curse the Roman Catholic Christian religion was to mankind in the Middle Ages by keeping mankind in subjection and inflicting the worst kind of torture, and butchering men, women, and children by the millions, because they would not accept the Catholic faith and bow to the priests and worship Christ instead of God their Creator and Redeemer. It is not God who punishes good men for the sins of bad men. Even the devil or a heretic would not do that. We will vouch for God, the devil, and the heretic, but not for the liars who accuse God of it.

MISCHIEVOUS SPIRITS

According to history we are told by Brooks and St. John of children who were begotten by certain spirits who were mischievous, and it was the doctrine of the Babylonians in regard to male and female spirits and their offspring. These supernatural ghost stories are only believed by ignorant people and orthodox Christians when they find them in the Bible. When we know that spirits are not mothers, we can take it for a fact that they are not fathers of new-born children, and there are no exceptions to the rule.

Those things which come from God and His laws of the universe are natural, while those from pretenders are unnatural and false. If the

body of Christ was not raised from the grave, your faith is vain; and then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ have perished (I Corinthians 15: 14-20). The writer of this gospel believed in the resurrection of the body which was not raised from the dead, and, while this may be sad to the Christians, it is glorious to those who have God for their Saviour.

INSANITY

I do not know that Christianity ever cured insanity, but I do know of my own knowledge of many who became insane through religious excitement which was called Christianity, but must have been ungodliness, judging by the result. So Christianity, when the quality is poor, must at times have a bad effect upon the minds of many people, and is a poor substitute for pure godliness, which comes from God.

EARLY INSTRUCTION

Men and women generally believe what the Church taught them when they were children, because they know no better. This accounts for those who believe it is wrong to eat meat on Friday, not to go to church at least once on each Sunday, to dance, to play cards, to exercise on Sunday, and not to pray four times a day. Others believe nothing of the kind and think that all Jonahs should be thrown overboard, and the quicker the better for the world. They always use the reason God has given them to the best of their ability and get all they can out of this world in a godly way, as men should.

Much of the intelligence in man and the higher animals comes from cultivation, instruction, and experience. Those who do not do their own thinking and who keep bad company are liable to be led astray.

GIVING

When a man of wealth in a godly spirit gives donations and founds libraries, hospitals, institutions of learning, and homes for the blind, needy, sick, and afflicted, he is doing something for God by doing something for mankind, and God will bless him for it, without the prayers of a minister to remind Him of it. God does not judge men as we do. It is a man's works that count and keep him out of hell. God has bestowed many benefits upon us and we should show our

gratitude to Him for His blessings. That cannot be done by prayer, which costs us nothing, but by giving of our substance to the worthy poor and needy, which is more pleasing to him.

If we ever expect to do something for humanity now is the time, for life is short and uncertain. There will be no opportunity after death. It is now or never. When we make gifts which are free-will offerings to a worthy cause our joy is unspeakable and full of glory, for it is the fruit of a love which comes from above.

GREAT MEN

Our great men came into the world the same as all others did (according to the laws of nature), and they went out of the world by death as others did. There is no reason why any exception should have been made in the case of Christ. Nature cannot lie, but Scripture makers can. Orators and ministers have the habit of making dead men much greater than they were when they were alive. This in some cases is disgusting. None of the Jewish nation who saw Christ ever took him for anything but a man. The ministers preach him to be the Only Son of God and one of the godhead or one third of God. Which part do you think he is? These dogmas are absurd and it is a crime to teach them to children, for such teaching tends to make them foolish and weak-minded and destroy their intelligence, and then they will not think for themselves. In the name of justice refrain from such teaching and develop the greatness within them.

GUIDES

The worlds that we see in the skies, that we call stars, are the guides to the sailors on the mighty ocean. The sun by day and the moon and stars by night are our guides on earth as we travel from shore to shore, until, with us, time is no more.

HOW THEY TRY TO MAKE MEN GOOD

The government threatens crime with imprisonment and death to make people good, and carries out the threat. The Christian ministers and priests preach we must accept Christ as our Saviour to make us good or we shall go to hell when we die and be tormented forever

and forever, and then all shout Amen and Amen. In the name of reason and God our Maker and only Creator be just, righteous, and godlike. Rest, dance, cry, and laugh when you feel like it. Work for what you get in this world when you are able to do so, for you need the exercise, and obey God's holy laws of nature. Trust in the God who brought you into this world to care for you in the next, and let your song be "Nearer, My God, to Thee."

A just God will never accept the punishment of the innocent for the sins of the guilty, and God never has. We do not care what the writers of the Bible say, our information is from headquarters and of a later date. The washing of a clean man will not make some other filthy man clean. Neither will the killing of a good man make a bad man good. "And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good" (Genesis 1:31). This included man and does not agree with the story about the sins of Adam. This may be a poem or fable, for the writer does not believe God brought all children into the world bad, but good, as all good fathers do. But, like hens' eggs, if you keep people in a hot place too long they may become bad.

HERETIC

A heretic is a man who does his own thinking and uses all the intelligence and reason God has given him. If God gives a heretic a message for His children we know they will get it even if the heretic is nailed to the cross or killed by a so-called Christian mob. For the heretic is a man after God's own heart, not a pious fraud or an orthodox Christian, but a godly man, like many heroes of the ages, who tells his hearers the truth about the dogmas of the Church and has a conscience that will not allow him to preach what is not true or something he does not believe. The time will never come when the preachers will enjoy religious liberty and preach the truth, and the whole truth, in the churches until we have thousands of first-class funerals, and the people refuse to support Christian churches which are not godly and are against the best interests of the common people, who want to know the whole truth and have justice in this world.

Christ in his day was what the orthodox call now a "heretic," because his teachings were different from those of his times. Heretics

do not seek intercourse with dreamers, but they seek the truth, and when they have found it proclaim it to the world, even if they are liable to be burned at the stake. Generally those whom the Church calls heretics are men of wisdom and extraordinary intelligence, because doubt suggests investigation, which is the beginning of reason and wisdom.

THE HEART

There is no intelligence or reason in the heart any more than there is in the liver. It is one of the vital organs of the body. In less than every second it discharges blood from its cavities with a force equal to the lifting of a weight of about twelve pounds on the average. It never sleeps, but is always throbbing. With every contraction it forces blood into the arteries, this contraction being succeeded by an interval of rest. The statement in the Bible, "With the heart man believeth," is absurd. The reason is not in the machinery or the heart, which is a pump, but in the Maker who made it.

GOOD HEALTH

God has made good health contagious. If we wish to have good health we must associate with those who have it and we must breathe pure air, take exercise, rest, and sleep at regular hours, be careful as to what we eat and drink, and keep the body pure, clean, and well clothed according to the climate. We must refrain from violating the unchangeable laws of nature, which are always for our good and the banishment of disease.

HEARSAY

The priest said that the Pope said that the Scripture makers said that the ignorant fishermen said that some one else said that Christ said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved; believe not and be damned." We should believe God's holy laws of nature, which cannot lie, and which we know are true, in preference to the Scripture makers who can and have lied.

KEYS OF HEAVEN

The power of the keys may open some of the doors in our earthly kingdom, but they cannot open the doors of God's heavenly kingdom

to let in murderers, thieves, and evildoers whom the ministers have pronounced absolved. God has no more respect for a minister, the Pope, or a saint than he has for us. That myth, purgatory, is only an imaginary place, where they put you in and take you out again. How much money did you have when you went in? How much did you have when you came out again? God has never allowed any one in the flesh to enter heaven and then come back to this world to reveal the secrets of eternity. Those who have pretended to do so should have been put in the penitentiary or lunatic asylum. There are no thieves in heaven. Those who Jesus took with him, from later reports, never arrived, but were lost with the ungodly, and there is no need of keys among the righteous in the spiritual world.

HERE AND HEREAFTER

We must rely upon ourselves and our fellow-men to care for the body, which is of the earth earthy and in due time must return to mother earth, so the spirit, the immortal part of man, can be with God. This is far better for us when we are old and in feeble health, for with God there is no more pain, sorrow, troubles, or afflictions. God will do the things that are best for us and those things that we cannot do for ourselves. The only things we can do for God in this world are to feed, clothe, and care for His children and do the things for them which they are not able to do for themselves, so the world may be made better.

DREAMERS

God never speaks to His children when they are asleep any more than we do. We generally have sense enough to awaken people when we have a message to deliver. Then we know that they are not dreaming, but listening. We should not expect to get very reliable news from fortune-tellers or dreamers, for they are fakers. A Christian judge will not admit dreams as evidence in a court of justice, while he may believe the records in the Bible are true because he was taught to when he was a child. If Joseph had secured his news from some of Mary's neighbors, he might have had a different opinion of her. If the story is true, she had her weakness, but had a large heart and was a good mother, and God blessed her, and may He bless all others

under like circumstances. Those who pretend to receive messages from God through angels and prophets are dreamers, but Mary knew that a reality was not a dream, and brought into the world that which had a right to come into the world, as all godly women should.

THE DRONES

In the fall of the year an old beekeeper invited the writer to see his honey bees, observe what they were doing, and have an interview with them. He said they could talk, and he would act as interpreter. I went along with him, and the first thing I observed was a large handful of dead bees on the ground, near the hives, and some of the bees were dragging out of the hive other bees which were about dead. So I asked him what those dead bees had done. He said that was what had caused the trouble; that they had done nothing. They were the priests, or what we call drones. They would not work or lay up honey for the winter, but were all the time preaching, "You must be born again," and "that the Lord would provide," so the bees that work were taking them out of the hive and giving the Lord a chance to provide for them. It may be hard upon the priests, but if they won't work they will have to go to a hot climate where there is no winter — then they will not have to lay in a winter's supply. Some of the priests, however, do a godly work among the poor and needy, as they should.

MORMONISM

If God had intended that men should be Mormons and each have sixty or even two wives, that would be the ratio of nature in creation. But inasmuch as that is not the case, we take it for granted that that is not God's intention, and it is just and right to abolish Mormonism among human beings and confine it to the barnyard, where it belongs.

A little girl in Salt Lake City many years ago went to church and heard them read the Scriptures. Then she came home and told her mother that there were no marriages in heaven. She took it for granted that there was no one there except Mormons. She said to her mother that she was going to join the Mormon Church, for she wanted to go to heaven when she died. That is about the way some

people misunderstand the Bible. It is all things to all men who want to use it for a selfish object.

"Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters" (II Chronicles 13:21).

This may be waxing mighty, but it is not decency or fit to be taught to children. Any book containing such a historical event should not be called the "Word of God" or "Holy Bible."

MORALITY

It is not the highest standard of morality to bring children into the world in the same manner the Scriptures tell us that Jesus came. Neither is it moral to be taken out of this world in the same way they tell us Jesus was. God never established such a standard of morals.

Are you foolish enough to believe that God put up a job on Jesus and had him cruelly killed by a mob? Was God an accessory to the crime and was the crucifixion of Christ to save the dust of the earth which was unborn? Do not be a fool, but be a man and denounce those who indirectly accuse God of being a murderer.

SPOOKS

Angels, spooks, ghosts, devils, and hell are unknown quantities and only exist in the minds of men, being supposed to make them good or bad, according to their environment. These names are properly classed with those such as Uncle Sam, John Bull, Santa Claus, and Rip Van Winkle. None of them are the real thing and should not be taken seriously. They are perfectly harmless and we should pay no attention to them, but trust in the God who made us so we may land upon the beautiful shore where many of our friends have gone before.

MISSIONARIES

It is bad judgment for people to give their money to foreign missionaries to have godly people taught that which is not true in relation to Christianity when men, women, and children at home are suffering for want of food, clothing, and a clean, healthy place to sleep. We know that many of the missionaries are good men and believe every-

thing they preach and many things they don't preach. Their instructions and teachings from the time they were children have made them what they are, foolish enough to believe all the dogmas they have been taught. They cannot, however, expect that those of us who do not believe as they do will give our money to advance a cause we think is against reason and is a false hope to humanity.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHRISTIANITY

If the Christian religion as taught and executed by the Catholic Church in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries did not make a hell on earth there is nothing in this world that ever did. It was not safe for a man of intelligence to do his own thinking, wherever he was, if the country was controlled by Catholic popery. If a man denied any of the dogmas of the church he was liable to be butchered at any moment. If he accepted its doctrines he had to submit to being robbed to meet the extravagant expenses of the Church without protesting against it. Is it not strange and one of the greatest miracles that the Church of the Dark Ages should claim that it got all of its ungodliness from God, whom it never saw at any time? Its badness never came from God, but from the devil, and is devilish and ungodly, as well as monetary. Let us be godly and thank the rulers of the earth and those brave men who have done their best to abolish the ungodliness of the ages of the past, for as a result we are able to worship God according to our reason. Remember, if the priests have no authority from God to grant us an indulgence and forgive our sins, their pardon is fraudulent. It is a case of the "fool and his money" have parted. No human pardon for sins committed against God can be of any value for the living or the dead. Such a pardon is an empty hope, a folly, and a scheme for getting your money. In the Catholic Church there is too much acting, pomp, and show at the very altar where they used to burn heretics during their services. It might be a good thing to have their services reproduced for a moving-picture show to please the children. God never requires of any one such performances as the Catholics give at the usual price of admission.

The Roman Catholic Christians in the sixteenth century must

have taken their religion from the Old Testament, "Put away evil from among you," killing Protestants and heretics they condemned, as evil, or from the New Testament, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be baptised; believe not and be damned." Are the Catholic Christians any more to blame for the slaughter of millions of people the Scriptures condemned in the days of ignorance than the book called the "Word of God?" Let us have charity for all and hold fast to what is good in the Bible, but demolish that which is bad and for thousands of years in the past has been a curse to mankind.

The Catholics claim they are the organ of the Holy Ghost. If so they are playing it for all it is worth, and should have had the devil scared out of everybody by this time. If the Pope and his church are always infallible and cannot err, why do they not continue burning those who do not agree with them, as they did in the sixteenth century? Is it because the governments of the world will not stand for such wicked crimes in the name of a man whom they call their God?

The Church of Rome for ages taught the doctrine of persecution for differences in religious opinions, or at least sanctioned it, which is not godliness, but devilishness. If the Church is still governed by the Holy Ghost, the spirit of a dead man, we think it is about time it was governed by spirits in live bodies, so it will be progressive in godliness. The aims of many of the priests are the gratification of their appetites, wealth, and absolute authority for a selfish purpose under the assumption of divine authority. They exercise these powers at the expense of their poor subjects, who are kept in submission by ignorance and fear of being sent to hell and roasted forever. There is no doubt that millions of people saved their lives previous to the eighteenth century by accepting the Roman Catholic religion; if they had not they would have been roasted.

Accept Romanism or Die

In the sixteenth century, in France, the Protestant king of Navarre was cast into prison by Roman Catholic Christians and given three days to embrace the Catholic religion or be executed.

That is the way the Catholics put their religion upon the market at that time. During seven days five thousand Protestants were murdered

in the city of Paris by Catholics in the name of Christianity. In butchering Protestants, whom they called heretics, they claimed that they were doing God's service. History tells us that their doctrines have never changed. They are the same now that they were then. If this is true, let us thank God and the heretics that the Government of these United States is not under the control of Catholic Christian despots. We live in a land of religious liberty. May it remain so until time is no more!

On the 9th of February, 1849, the Constituent Assembly of Rome decreed the deposition of the Pope from his temporal power and established the Roman Republic. The people rejoiced that the tyranny and oppression of popes, cardinals, and priests had come to an end; but they were disappointed by a neighboring government sending its armed forces, which crushed the spirit of Roman liberty. The Christian religion was of poor quality previous to the days of Martin Luther and the establishment of the Protestant Church. Millions of people have accepted the Roman Catholic religion since the fifteenth century so they would not be put to death by the Catholic Christians; but since the days of Luther we have been gradually marching toward religious liberty with but few backward steps.

PRIESTS


When the priests have the power to cause the deaf to hear, the mute to speak, to open the eyes of the blind, and cure all manner of diseases, we shall believe them when they say they have the power to forgive sin, and not before. According to the Scriptures they have all of these powers or none of them. One third of the world supports the other two thirds. If justice and righteousness prevailed all of this burden would not be cast upon the industrious folk of the present generation. The priests cannot make anything so by teaching or preaching it. The best they can do is to make their subjects believe it, and they can make the faithful believe almost anything. If the priests are bad men they do not look it, for most of them have large hearts as well as large stomachs, and work their profession for what it is worth, just as the Protestant preachers do.

When a priest receives money for the forgiveness of shame, robbery,

murder, or other sins to quiet the conscience of a guilty person he is committing ungodly acts, and it would be better to refer such cases to God in prayer and not assure forgiveness until a sinner repents on his honor and promises to do better. This would deter evildoers from committing crimes in the future. Many of the priests use this strategy to make men better in the cases of the ignorant. It is no sin to do so. In such cases we should know the facts before we condemn them. There are just as many good men among the Roman Catholics and the Jews as among any class of people on the face of the earth. We should judge men as individuals and not as a race. Too much rum and too many priests are frequently the cause of poverty among some of God's smartest people. We do not want to lead any of God's children astray, only to make them good and show them the right way.

The commodities or stock in trade of the priests are indulgences, prayers for the wicked, extreme unction, forgiveness of sin, and prayers for the sick, poor, needy, afflicted, and all mankind, dead or alive. Their stock is invisible and it costs them nothing and never runs out. It is called by some "hot air" and by others prayer. It is very soothing and comforting to those who can swallow it, but has no effect upon others. The Scriptures say, "Whosoever's sins ye remit they are remitted unto them; whosoever's sins ye retain they are retained." We do not care what the Scripture makers say, the priests have no such authority from God; when they assume it they are impostors and are impersonating a Supreme Being. Their powers are limited to this world, as the powers of all human beings are. We have written many things that may make priests and preachers angry, but we trust they will make God glad. We have done it through love, to please our Heavenly Father above.

Most of the priests are good men, while some are bad, but that is no reason why we should condemn all of them. Many have given their lives to make mankind better, and devoted most of their time to see that the sick, poor, and afflicted were fed, clothed, and cared for. We love them for the good they have done and not for the dogmas they preach. They are as much entitled to their belief as we are to ours. Let us have toleration, but also teach the truth as God has given us reason to understand it, so that we may be able to reach all of those in



authority in all the churches, that we may, if right, convince them of the truth as we understand it, or let them convince us of our error if we are wrong. Cardinals cannot make the Pope infallible, so they changed the meaning of the word and the Pope is pleased with their juggling. We know when a priest pardons a murderer it does not save his life in this world, and it will make no difference with him in the next. The priests have the power to retain all sins they have within their own body, and some of them do. Sometimes their sins are found out, which makes it unpleasant for the church, for then the Jonah must be thrown overboard to save the ship, or they send him to some other parish where he is not known. It may be hard on Jonah, but it is harder on the fish that swallows him.

Many of the priests are useful and are doing good work in keeping their subjects godly, seeing that they are just and that they receive justice; also that they live a moral life, are industrious, have the necessities of life, are not living in idleness, and have political liberty; also that their children are educated, and are protected from unnecessary exposure and danger.

An agent has no more authority than the principal. If Christ has no authority to forgive sins against God or man, neither have the priests, but he has the power to teach righteousness and do good. Priests have no authority from God to grant their subjects indulgences to do wrong of any kind. These pretensions are devilish and ungodly. Beware of these things or death may end all.

No godly country will allow priests to remit the penalty for crimes committed in their nation. We do not think that God will in His kingdom, for He knows them much better than we do. When we violate the laws of nature we have to suffer the penalty. The priest has no power to help us out of it. He is like one of Mother Eddy's followers, willing to take our hard-earned money, soothe our conscience, and do the best he can for us, which is an easy way to make a living and make the majority of men poor carrying a priest upon their backs.

Just imagine John Smith's spirit before the throne of God: John says: "Yes, I was while on earth a robber and a murderer. I was drunk most of the time, spent most of my money on bad women, and

left my poor old mother to starve or to be cared for by others. Just before I died I accepted Jesus' offer through the priests and I gave them five hundred dollars. They said that I had complied with all the requirements, so I supposed everything was all right." Then God spake, saying: "John, they swindled you out of your money, and inasmuch as your badness is so much greater than your goodness I know thee not; depart from me." Poor John! A word to the wise is sufficient. Live righteously and you may expect righteousness in eternity.

When a priest forbids the members of the church to read any particular book which tells about justice, righteousness, eternity, and the sins of the church, and then tries to suppress it, you may honestly come to the conclusion that there is something wrong with the church and it is not just what it should be. The Catholic Church tries to keep its members in subjection, ignorance, and superstition for a selfish object. It is time to be wise and open your eyes and read the teachings of all godly teachers, so that you will be an intelligent judge and be able to decide for yourself what things in this world will make a success of an honest business and bring joy and happiness to your family, and eternal happiness in the great hereafter. Provide for your family first and let God provide for the lazy priest; but remember that the priest is worthy of his hire if he is righteous and earns it.

PERSECUTIONS BY CATHOLICS

Many such godly men as Jerome of Prague, John Wickliff, and John Huss were burned at the stake in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries by Roman Catholic Christians because they were what the latter called heretics. These men did not believe that a man born of woman was God. They exposed the vices and scandals of the prelates and priests who pretended to be the successors of St. Peter, but who were in reality murderers and adulterers and successors of the devil. The fate of these and other martyrs should be a warning to all mankind to abolish government by sectarians, and to see that it is never again re-established in the future. We predict that the time will come when Christianity as taught in the past by the Roman Church will be no more, and the godliness which comes

from our Creator and Redeemer will take its place in the hearts of the people.

In justice to the Catholic Christians at the present time we must not hold them accountable for the sins of Catholics committed hundreds of years ago; neither should we accuse them of being the successors of these vile, corrupt murderers. If, however, they want to claim such succession we will not quarrel with them about it, and we are willing to acknowledge that they are more godly and Christlike than their predecessors. It is with love that we tell our friends of these things. We hope that the Catholic Church in the future will be more of a blessing to mankind than it ever has been heretofore, and may God bless the Catholics in all their good works for humanity.

PUNISHMENT

If the spirit is separate and distinct from the body, which is the house in which the spirit lives, is it just to punish the spirit in the next world for the sins of the body in this? The house cannot sin. Those who occupy it may sin in this world, but they cannot in the next. Man punishes the body, which may be the cause of the sin. If that is just, how can our Creator be unjust and punish the spirit? We think a bad spirit is the cause of sin. When a man who is crazy dies his insanity is removed and the spirit is sane. No disease in this world affects the spirit in eternity. The body cannot suffer after its death. This should be a consolation to those who have heard the ministers preach hellfire and brimstone to those who do not swallow their dogmas. The priests have no power to retain the spirit after death. A word to the wise is sufficient in a case like this. Priests cannot punish the dead. If the spirit were to die with the body, death would end all. All the punishment there could be for a dead spirit would be eternal death. God has not revealed to man that there is any such thing as a dead spirit, so we shall have to wait for further revelation, which is likely to be after we depart from this world, for God's secrets do not belong to us. We all know there is a death of the body, according to God's laws of nature, and we do not have to read history to confirm it. Do not borrow trouble about the next world. When we leave this world our troubles will be over

and we shall have eternal life or eternal death — God will be the judge.

Fire will burn and poison will kill a godly man or a Christian as quickly as it will an ungodly man, all other things being equal. Nature is impartial. Make use of her as you should and she will bless you; abuse her and she will curse you. God has left it to us to choose the right way, obey the laws of nature and be blessed, or to choose the wrong way and suffer the consequences. God does not punish us in this world. Any punishment which is just we bring upon ourselves by disobeying the laws of nature or the country in which we live. No good earthly father will inflict upon his children everlasting punishment. Is not God as righteous as our earthly father? Priests have no authority to exact or remit a spiritual penalty while they are in the flesh and their subjects are in eternity. If they are able to pray spirits out of purgatory they should be able to pray bedbugs out of a boarding-house.

“He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living” (Mark 12:27).

This makes it clear in the words of Scripture that there can be no punishment for a dead body. Man has power on earth to punish man while in the body, but not after he is dead. God is the only one who can punish the spirit, the immortal part of man. Therefore do not be afraid of the priests or the hell-and-brimstone preachers, for they can do you no harm. God does not allow the priest to be the judge of His children and His kingdom.

TORTURE

It is cruel to torture any living creature. When humane societies kill homeless dogs and cats they never torture them. Just before the execution of a murderer he should be allowed to take ether or chloroform if he wishes, so that he will not be tortured.

It is time that the torturing of human beings was stopped, for it is one of the worst kinds of ungodliness and a disgrace to the state that allows it. There is no doubt in my mind that the Bible is indirectly accountable for it.

We are willing to call the Bible by its name, Holy Bible, although

this is a misnomer; but we are not willing to take everything in it to be holy or the Word of God.

We say this as a dying man to dying men, and trust it will make the world better and more godlike.

BURNED AT THE STAKE

God will never punish a man for not believing that which he thinks is not true. It was the Christians who builded dungeons, made instruments of torture, and, driving a stake, made a fire and said to the world: "Believe in this man Christ and be saved; believe not and be damned. Be quick about it or we will burn you at the stake." They burned millions of godly people to death because they did not believe in Christ or that he was their God and Redeemer.

LAWS OF MARYLAND, U. S. A.

The following law of Maryland was passed on the 2d of April, 1649:

"Any person or persons whatsoever that shall deny our Saviour, Jesus Christ, to be the Son of God, or shall deny the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, or the Godhead of any of the three persons of the Holy Trinity or the Unity of the Godhead, or shall use any reproachful words, speeches, or language concerning the Holy Trinity or any of the three said Persons thereof, shall be punished with death, and confiscation or forfeiture of all his or her land and goods to the Lord Proprietor and His heirs."

At the time this law was enacted the state was controlled by what we now call the Protestant Christians, who pretended to believe in religious liberty and freedom of conscience. The next year the Roman Catholics were the only ones who objected to the principles of this act, which was one of the most godly stands taken by any Christian Church at that time. The history of the world tells us of the cruelties, murders, and bloodshed by ungodly Christians in the Dark Ages, and they were not all Roman Catholics who committed these crimes.

We feel like thanking God that most of those days are past, and sectarian rule is abolished in the nation. We hope the time will come in all the world when all men will worship the God of Creation, who was

before the worlds were, and that the religion of the future will not be one of statutory provisions.

QUEEN MARY

Queen Mary reigned in England five years from the 17th of July, 1553. During the last four years of her reign about three hundred persons were burned alive by her orders for the crime of heresy. The Christian Catholic Church was responsible for these murders. Among those who suffered death in this way were such venerable martyrs as Rogers, Saunders, Hooper, Taylor, Bradford, Philpot, Latimer, and Cramer, who were all godly men whose blood was shed as a sacrifice upon the altar of popish bigotry during the reign of Bloody Mary. Thus the world may know that Roman Catholic Christianity, the only kind that was well known at that time, is a curse to any community, and no substitute for the godliness which comes from God our Heavenly Father and Creator.

MURDERERS

God never had pleasure in the wickedness and murders committed by the Jews or ever gave a command to one tribe to kill all the men, women, and children of another. Those who did it were murderers, and the Scripture writers who said God was responsible were liars and ungodly men. Those who believe it are ignorant men and do not know the attributes of their Creator. The Jews thought that God was with them when they were at war with their neighbors. If they were defeated they thought that some of their army had stolen chickens the night before or had sinned in some other way.

The book of Genesis says, "Fathers may sell their daughters." "The slavery of women is righteous." "The father shall kill his wife and daughter if they try to persuade him to serve other Gods." Such teachings as these are ungodly and devilish.

MURDERERS' FAITH

When we read in the daily papers that most of those who are electrocuted for murder are members of the same sectarian church or are of that faith we naturally think there must be something wrong in the

church's teachings or there is special inducement to those who are willing to belong to this church and take their chances of having eternal life. The devil offered Christ all the kingdoms of this world if he would be one of his disciples and worship him. No others on earth were able to make any better offer, but Christ considered the devil was not a responsible party and rejected it. Go thou and do likewise. Trust in the God who made you; repent and ask His forgiveness, and let your dying words be to the living to be just, righteous, and do no murder, but love God and keep His holy laws of the universe.

SAVONAROLA

Savonarola from 1452 to 1498 preached against the corruptions of the Roman Catholic Christian Church. The ungodly and infamous Pope Alexander VI, one of the "infallible" Popes, excommunicated him, and on May 30, 1498, he was hanged and burned by orthodox Catholic Christians because he exposed their crimes and ungodliness. In 1510 the sales of indulgences and corruption in the Catholic Church as exposed by the martyr Savonarola were confirmed by Martin Luther and others who knew the charges to be true.

From this kind of Christianity, which is the original apostolic succession, good Lord, deliver us!

RELIGIOUS PERSECUTION

In the sixteenth century Protestants in France perished on the scaffold, in their homes, and in the streets for the so-called crime of not being a Catholic Christian. In 1529 Louis Berguin of Artois was burned alive in the Palace de Greve for preaching against the doctrines of the Roman Church. In 1562 and 1563 the Catholics tried to drive the Protestants out of France. The Huguenots from 1685 to 1790 were not allowed the rights of conscience, liberty, or equality by Catholic Christians.

History says that after the massacre on St. Bartholomew's day the Catholic priests assured the people that the murder of heretics was lawful in the eyes of man and acceptable in the sight of God; that it was sinful to show them mercy and that their extermination was the surest passport to salvation. This is a fair specimen of orthodox

Roman Catholic Christianity in France at that time, when they called all Protestants heretics.

DESPOTIC RELIGION

Vain, despotic monarchs generally have a religion of their own, and have priests to preach it so as to make slaves of their subjects and keep them in fear of God and in subjection. When these rulers make wicked laws they blame God for it, and say unto the people, "Thus saith the Lord" or "God spake these words, saying." Our ministers use these same sayings so that we will believe them, although they oftentimes realize themselves that they are not speaking the truth. Good rulers will have no trouble in governing good people if they set a good example, if in their daily life they are righteous without any particular brand of religion, provided it is godly. There is little doubt that Christianity as Jesus taught it is righteousness, but as the Scripture makers have written it and the ministers of the orthodox church preach it it is a fraud and an imposition upon the people.

BUTCHERY

Since the days of Jesus up to the present time the Christians have been directly or indirectly the cause of putting to death about one hundred million people. The Christians did this through ignorance and because they took the Bible to be the Word of God, interpreting literally such passages as these in the Bible: "But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me" (Luke 19:27). "Thou shalt not permit a witch to live!" "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and be saved. Believe not and be damned." Any book containing such things as these and many others of like tenor to be found in the Bible is an ungodly book. The mere fact that there are some good teachings in this book will not make it righteous. There is some goodness in robbers and murderers, but that does not make them godly while they have murder in their hearts.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S SLAUGHTER

On the morning of St. Bartholomew's Day, August 24, 1572, at 2 o'clock, the bell of the Roman Catholic Church gave the signal

for the murder of the Calvinist victims. Wherever they could be found they were struck down, shot, sabered, or drowned by the Roman Catholic Christians. The King and Prince owed their safety only to their titles and their promise to be ever faithful to the Roman Catholic religion. This promise was extorted through fear of being murdered. One of the cardinals of this Catholic Church tells us it has never changed its dogmas, their faith now is the same as it was then; so the quality of their religion must still be bad and very sad for a nation whose God is the Lord.

Can we blame men for accepting the Christian Catholic religion when their only choice is to do so or be murdered in the most wicked manner in the name of the only Apostolic Christian Church founded by Christ, their only God?

LOUIS XIV OF FRANCE

It is estimated that during the reign of Louis XIV of France, who died in 1714, there were over three hundred thousand Protestants slaughtered because they would not accept the Roman Catholic faith.

All these butchers were Roman Catholic Christians in good standing in the church. If these torturers and murderers were in good standing, the devil himself could not have been in bad standing with that ungodly society at that time. We should thank God for the millions of godly men in the Roman Catholic Church now, and may their numbers increase, and may Christ's God be their God.

CATHOLIC CHURCH DOGMAS

In the sixteenth century one of the doctrines of the Catholic Church was that if any man should teach or believe anything different from what it taught he should be accursed. That was the kind of brotherly love and toleration these Catholics had for their neighbors. They now believe in the resurrection of the dead and hold that there is a purgatory where souls are detained. They affirm that the power of granting indulgences was given by Christ to the Church and that the use of it is most wholesome to Christian people. Catholics maintain that theirs is the only true faith without which none can be saved. If this is not bigotry I do not know what is. If there were none but

Roman Catholics in heaven it would be a hell to Protestants, Jews, and all others outside of that church. I have heard some of the great men lecture who are called by the church heretics, and I was made to feel that I would like to be a heretic myself.

The Roman Catholic Church is just as much a Christian Church now as the Protestant churches are. It is an outrage to call the Catholic Church anti-Christian. During the first fifteen hundred years after the death of Christ it was practically the only Christian Church on the face of the earth. We do not think the Romanist Church of the sixteenth century was a godly church, if the history of the past is true; but we must remember people were not as wise then as they are now, and that the nations and kingdoms of the world will not allow sectarians to butcher one another now as they used to do in the past — but most of them are still allowed to raise money to support the Church in an ungodly way without interference. The Jews, Unitarians, Chinese, Quakers, and nearly all the nations of the world are godly people, but they do not all believe Christ is God or that the Pope of Rome in the seventeenth century was of higher authority than the King of England, as the former claimed at that time when he tried to rule England.

The priests, ministers, and all others in authority in the churches hold fast to their sectarian creeds and call heretics all those who have a message from God which differs from their articles of faith. Some of these so-called heretics have been expelled from the Church, others have been persecuted so as to keep them from educating the common people in the ways of reason, justice, and righteousness; and simply because the priests want to protect their business, for they fear that their means of procuring a living might vanish if their dogmas were abolished. We should hold fast to all the teachings of Christ and of all others when they are just and righteous, but those which are unjust and not true should be condemned. Christ could not have given his life for the sins of the world and of billions of those unborn. His life was not given, it was taken, just as now when the authorities electrocute a man for a violation of the law. A man cannot be substituted for millions who are unborn, for they need no substitute. To think otherwise is contrary to reason and common sense.

Why should not all the members of the Catholic Church think alike when the Pope and his advisers do all the thinking in regard to the dogmas of the church for them? How could it be otherwise? But when some of their members, like Martin Luther, do their own thinking, the trouble in the Church commences, and he is called a heretic because he exposed the sinfulness and ungodliness of selling indulgences and teaching things which were not true, and of using Christianity as a lucrative business.

ROMAN CATHOLIC MARTYRS


During the first three centuries men were put to death because they were Christians and would not worship heathen idols. When we accuse the Roman Church of worshipping idols we must remember these men who were put to death in such a terrible manner were Catholics who believed that Christ was God, and that he came to life after his death, walked out of the tomb, talked with his friends, and went to heaven alive in the body. These Catholics thought that they would do the same; they believed that if they denied Christ they would go to hell. But alas! it was only a delusion and a false expectation that never materialized. Christ taught the world to know God, but it was his or the Church's mistake to claim that he was God. If Jesus is God, then Mary must have been God's mother, and that wicked Joseph who had murder in his heart must have been God's father, because Mary was a virtuous woman.

CATHOLICS AND JEWS

/ The orthodox Jews and Roman Catholics are not progressive. / They hold fast to the old dogmas of the Dark Ages of ignorance and superstition. In many cases they do not accept God's revealed truth unless it is eighteen hundred years old. They act like people who think that God has not been able to speak to His children for the last fifteen hundred years and correct their errors of the past; that He has lost his voice, hearing, and reason on account of old age.

PRIESTS AND PRAYERS

Many of the priests are perpetual beggars for God to give them special dispensations to fill orders. They have already taken the



cash in advance, and want Him to deliver the goods. Yet we are not aware that He fills all orders taken by priests, and runs a free delivery for that purpose. They preach that the Lord will provide; and some of their lazy, shiftless hearers are perfectly willing that He should. It is not God's way that we should get our living by prayer, but by work, by the sweat of the brow. The preachers should do less praying and more to comfort the sick. We should just as willingly ask a minister every time he called to see us to saw wood as to pray, for the exercise with the saw would do him more good and help us just as much, if not more.

We should be kind to the priests, rabbis, and ministers. Many of them are doing a good work among the sick, the poor, and the needy, and should be encouraged. It is well for the priests to pray to God to be gracious unto the sick ones and to prosper the means made use of for recovery.

THE POPE

If the Pope is infallible and cannot sin, it is no virtue for him not to sin; but the man who can and will not is more godly and righteous.

The Pope's decisions in regard to matters pertaining to faith in the Catholic Church are final. The government of this Church is oligarchical. No society has a monopoly of godliness, for God is impartial. They may have a monopoly of devilishness, for the devil is partial.

If any one prays to God every day to forgive his sins he must be a perpetual old sinner or his prayers are useless. A Cardinal is made a Pope by a majority vote, so God cannot have much to do with it.

No man is incapable of error or exempt from uncertainty. If the Pope's decisions on faith and morals are final with the Catholic Church, let the Church state this. It is absurd to claim that such decisions are infallible.

PURGATORY

St. Paul says, "At death we do not go down into hades, but up to God." The writer was told of a rich Catholic who died and whose son paid the priest five hundred dollars to pray his father out of hades. In a few months the priest came back and wanted five hundred dollars more and said he had no assurance thus far that the father was not still there. The son said to the priest to "go to hell and lay

hold of my father and pull him out." Let us hope that this is only a story, and that there is no such place as hell or purgatory. Sometimes, however, stories reveal great truths. Purgatory and hell are said to be between this world and heaven. The Roman Catholics kidnap spirits and hold them up until the Church gets a rake-off from the estate which is left to the family of the departed one. The body needs no medicine or prayers from the priest after it is dead; but the priest may need the money. He would find it a bad job to purify a dead carcass after the spirit has left it; but he has an easy way of doing it by absent treatment.

To teach and preach the doctrine of purgatory to their subjects, and then take their money to pray the dead out of it is a swindle. Money willed to the priests for such a cause should be made void by statutory provisions. It is right for a priest to place his left hand on the head of a dying man and bless him, but it is wrong at the same time to put his right hand in the man's pocket and rob him. The priests may not rob a man while he is alive, but after he is dead some of them rob his widow and children of his estate by taking money to pray him out of purgatory. In some cases it would be a very hard job and well worth the price. Prayer is not efficient enough to save that which is lost, and that which is saved needs no prayer. The merits of Christ may save him, but they will not save others. We have to give an account of ourselves to God, who does not dump the spirits of dead men in a hole called purgatory so the priests can make money by praying them out. There is no intermediate state between death and eternity. Cleansing souls after they have left this world in a place called purgatory is like doing washing in heaven by electricity. It is a devil's way of getting a living without working. Some of the Christians teach that those who die without accepting Christ go direct to hell and are tortured. Others are kind enough to provide a purgatory for our escape, and offer their services to pray us out if our friends will furnish the money to pay the bill.

TOLERATION

Historians estimate that over nine millions of people have been murdered in the name of Christianity on account of the lack of the

spirit of toleration, and millions more by ungodly Christians for other causes which were caused by the dogmas of the Christian Church.

In the first and second century, in many places, if a man was known to be a Christian he was murdered. Then the times changed and under Christian rule if a man was not a Christian he was murdered or burned at the stake.

Godliness is righteousness and is always of the same quality and will last until time shall be no more. Christianity is of a different quality, and in due time godliness will take its place, for that which comes from man is no substitute for that which comes from God our Creator and Redeemer.

HELL

If you get kicked by an ass, a priest, or a sectarian, do not be seriously offended, but consider from whence it came. When they say that if your baby is not baptized he will go to hell, or if your sins are not forgiven that you will go to the same place, fear not, for they are not giving you a message from God, but one from the Dark Ages. Do not be foolish enough to believe that your Heavenly Father will make a hell for His children and then cast them into it so as to provide a job for the priests to pray them out. Worldly hells and places of destruction are never full. There is always room for more victims. Whosoever keepeth away from them is a wise son, and should also shun those who frequent them.

When the temperature is forty degrees below zero we must not find fault with a good man for stopping at a hades to get warm. Why not use a bad place, if it is comfortable, to thaw ourselves out and save our lives or those who may be suffering with us. The saloon-keepers furnish more free lunches, according to their numbers, than the Christian Church members, it is said, and many of us know this to be true.

TEMPORAL POWER

According to the Scriptures Jesus Christ teaches that his kingdom is not of this world. Why should the Christian Church receive power from the people or nation over things not spiritual and not appertaining to spiritual salvation, but only temporal and civil.

Whenever the Roman Catholic Christian Church has had temporal

power it has generally abused it, and in some cases has butchered millions of Protestants, burning many to death, because these Protestants would not accept its faith. Is this to the glory of the only true Christian Church for fifteen hundred years after the death of Christ? No, the Church was the curse of the world, murdering godly men, women, and children.

If this is the original and true Christianity, for God's sake and the sake of all mankind and the billions of the unborn, abolish it and re-establish the Church of the only God, our Redeemer, and the Creator of all the worlds, who was before the world was.

IMAGES

Why should we want images in the churches if we do not worship images? God our Creator has never furnished His image to the world for His children to worship. His creatures are unable to make an image of Him. If there is no love in the image, how then can there be any Godly love in those who worship it? God's children do not need any image of Him as a reminder of His love for us and our love for Him. The same God who created us created the ape, cows, and goats, which have just as much right to claim that they are in the image of God as we have. We are created in the image of man and should be satisfied. If man is in the image of God, when we worship man we worship an image. It is impossible for man while in the flesh to be in the image of God who is a spirit. The priests are like the image makers — opposed to any teachings which will destroy their business. They can stay where they are if they still preach to men, but work for God and worship Him.

Knowledge which is in the head is just as much a part of the man as any other part of the body, and it is the most important part of the man of intelligence, soul, and body, which are one while in the body. What it is after the death of the body has never fully been revealed to the living. We have to leave this body of ours before we can enter the spiritual world. We cannot make a likeness of a spirit or of God. The image of Christ which some worship is only a likeness of a dead man. The different images made of him do not all look alike. One hundred and fifty pounds of matter is not enough to make a real God. It is man who has created a God in his image and wants all others to

worship it. If saint and relic worship is not worshipping idols it is the next thing to it. If we are godly we need no relics or images to remind us of God.

In about the eighth century Leo decreed that all images should be taken down or coated over with plaster; but now they are plastered over with gold. The reformers of the sixteenth century in Germany, Holland, and the British Isles demolished images because the Catholic people bowed to them, and to all appearance worshipped them the same as they did God. When they uncover the head, kneel, and bow to the image, the honor and veneration is practically given to the image. If they tell the truth when they say they do not worship images they should abolish them and be able to worship the saints, Christ and God, without images. Godly people do not need to see a golden calf or an image to be reminded of God. Their Creator, God, may judge ignorant folk according to their intention, but they should not blame men for judging them according to their actions. If the Catholics can make their people more righteous by the use of images we should say, "May God bless them in their good work."

If we look upon an idol or image as a god endowed with intelligence and the attributes of the Deity we are idolaters or image worshippers, for there is no such thing as a holy image. It has no intelligence or power to help us. The image of Jesus, gods of wood, stone, or the golden calf are all in the same category. There is no godliness in the worship of an image. Nothing made by man should be worshipped as God. After we have bowed the knee and head to several idols and received no salute in return, we should give up the business and leave it to fools and children.

FALSE TEACHINGS

The priests persuaded the Egyptians to erect pyramids at an immense expense, and they were used as tombs for their favorite dead. These priests taught the people that at the expiration of a thousand years the soul would return to the body and the dead would come forth and walk out of the grave alive and live forever. Strange and ridiculous as it is, the fools believed it as they do now when the priests put on a long, sober face and use their prayerful voice for all it is worth,

and preach: "All our dead are coming to life again at the great Judgment Day, and all those who were good will get their old jobs back shoveling coal, making ice, raising turnips, beets, cabbages, or making rum, or whatever their occupation was before!"


We have in our museums Egyptian mummies more than four thousand years old and they are as dead as ever. These people believed in the eternal God, but had very remote ideas about eternity or the future state except what the priests taught them, and they didn't know even that. The priests are more accommodating now than they were in olden times, for they only keep the spirits of the dead in hades long enough to get the lion's share of their wealth, which the dead could not take with them. It is the same now as ever; weak-minded and superstitious persons are a feast for the priests. We are believers in religious liberty, but not in allowing religious frauds to swindle others in the name of religion, which is ungodly. The force of habit is powerful, so also is the effect of the instruction given us when we were young. We should guard against it by doing our own thinking and using our reason to the best of our ability when we read the newspapers so as not to be misled.

We cannot expect the priests or preachers who are teaching a false doctrine and making an easy living by doing so to abandon it and to preach the truth, or allow any of the members of their society to do so if they can prevent it. This would ruin their business.

We, who are the humanitarians and are willing to enlighten God's children and make the world better by teaching the truth and the laws of nature, should not shrink from doing so, let it strike whom it may, for this is God's only way. The priests proclaim that our sins are forgiven because we desire it and are willing to pay the price, and by so doing they get something for nothing. It makes a guilty one feel so much better amid real pain and suffering of the body and conscience, and is a relief to the mind of the victim who thinks that he has made everything right with God; but when he finds it to be a fraud, what will he say to God?

FORGIVENESS OF SIN

Let us go back to the original landmark and see where the priests received the power to forgive or retain the sins of the world. They



claim it was handed down to them by their forefathers who received it from a man born of woman nineteen hundred years ago whose name was Jesus. The Scriptures say this man was unlettered. That must have been the reason he gave them no written authority, so they took it from the Scripture makers. This man Jesus was crucified. If he had lived in modern times he would have been electrocuted or hanged for violating the laws of his country. While he was alive he said that he would lie in the bowels of the earth three days; but the resurrectionists took him out after one day and two nights, which was not his fault, for he was dead and could not help himself. The Jewish nation claims that it has been handed down to them from generation to generation by word of mouth that the Scripture account of Christ's birth, resurrection, and ascension is not true. The Jews say Christ looked like a man and was nothing but a man. The Scriptures say that Christ gave the priests the power to open the eyes of the blind, to cause the deaf to hear, the dumb to speak, to forgive or retain sin, and heal all manner of diseases. These are powers that neither he nor any living man ever had. We know that the priests have never been able to use all of these powers, which is conclusive evidence that they have none of them. The doctors are having better success than the priests did when they tried to cure physical ills and abandoned it. Mother Eddy and her followers have made millions of dollars by claiming all the cures of nature, and letting the sick and afflicted die without medical aid. The Christian Science healers are firm believers that it pays to be a Christian.

The day will come when it will not pay to be an ungodly Christian. The earthly authorities will see that the lives of the sick and afflicted are saved and that the hungry are fed. Those who are in danger of drowning, or trapped in a burning building, and in danger of being burned to death, will be rescued by the noble heroes who still live and are willing to risk their lives to save the lives of others. Murder is murder and crime is crime even if it is claimed by those who commit it that it was done in the name of the devil or Christianity. Jesus asked God to forgive those who crucified him before they repented, so we should suppose that if Christ had power to forgive sin he would do so even if sinners never repented. Pretending to forgive sins for

money is just as bad as telling fortunes for money. When a poor Catholic girl gives twenty-five cents for having her fortune told, then confesses it to the priest and he takes fifty cents to make it right with God, the first is a swindler and the other is a greater robber, for he gets double the amount; but his advice is worth the price in some cases.

If a sinner owes a debt to God or any one else the priest has no right to take the cash and forgive the debt. Neither God nor man will permit such things. The priest has only power to forgive sin against him and not against others. Martin Luther denied the power of the Pope to remove the guilt of sin, and argued that the obtaining of grace was a matter between God and the soul. Pope Leo X claimed and assumed full power of releasing sinners from punishment. If he could have done it he might have been the saviour of thieves, robbers, and murderers, but godly people have no use for such a saviour in this world or the next. It is presumption for a priest who is nothing but a man to assume the authority of a supreme being and retain or forgive sin, grant indulgences, and pray wicked people out of purgatory for money. It is impersonating God. To pray to God to forgive our sins and to thank Him for His daily blessings is charity and righteousness.

"Forgive us our trespasses" should be our prayer to God and not to Jesus, the priest, or any one else, for they have no authority from God to forgive sins against Him or His children. Do you think that the priests can pardon the murderer, robber, or perjurer at will for money when they pretend to do it? It is more likely to be the case that the flock has been fleeced than that their sins are forgiven. All persons have the right to forgive those who sin against them, but we should leave it to God to forgive the sins of the world. God cannot trust priests with the power to retain or forgive sins against Him or His children, for they are human and partial, and would use such power to court favors and make money. No one but He who knows all things from the beginning to the end is competent to forgive or retain sins against our Heavenly Father or His children.

We are to obtain forgiveness after the death of Jesus the same as the people did before he was born, from God our Heavenly Father.

Jesus cannot confer a power to others which he never had and which belongs to God. If the priest forgives your sins, pay the debt by forgiving his — even exchange is no robbery. The true way is to right your wrongs when you are able to do so. If not able, then ask God in secret to do so, and be just and righteous in the future.

FISH FRIDAYS

It is no worse to eat meat on Friday than on any other day of the week; if it is wrong on Fridays it is wrong on all days. That kind of religion could not be stuffed down the throat of a dog. It is not godliness or common sense. We do not care what is the custom of the Jews or what the priests say. It is not good to eat too much meat; but this has nothing to do with the immortal part of man, if there is any such thing, but only with the body.

Christ's apostles fished with a net and caught many different kinds of fish. His priests are still at it, but some of them are not fishing for the sake of the fish but for their own sake, and live on the fish, saying it is God's wish.

SUCCESSORS

The priests depend on the apostolic commission received by them indirectly from Christ through it being transmitted to them by their predecessors. When they ordain a successor in the Apostolic Church they pat him on the back, then put their hand upon his head, turn on the electric current, and he receives the shock and all of the intelligence which has been transmitted from Christ and the predecessors. Then he is ready for business. This is done in the same way in which a wise man when he dies leaves his brains and intelligence to his son. We know that when an apostle dies he cannot transmit his knowledge, intelligence, or goodness to another, for they are not transferable. By a vote or appointment some one is selected to fill his place.

INFIDELS

The dogmas of the church such as those pertaining to purgatory, the priests forgiving sin against God (for money), Jesus being God, the Trinity, the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Christ are enough to fill the world full of infidels. If the church waited until the

children became men and women their ungodly teaching would never be acceptable, neither would they submit to the priesthood. The time will come when all will know God, from the least to the greatest, and the worship of men, idols, and things will be no more. Then the glory of men will be the glory of God our Creator and Redeemer.

It is easy to prove from the Bible that Jesus is not God and nothing but a dead man; yet his spirit still lives. The Bible is no more inspired than some parts of the book you are reading. This is left to our readers without extra comment. No man who believes in God should be called a heretic or an infidel.

INFALLIBLE

Christ was not infallible. If he had been he would not have appointed Judas as one of his apostles. The fact that Jesus did select him indicates that Christ was nothing but a man and not God, for God does not make mistakes. If the Pope is infallible he must have been made so by his election. The popes who allowed their followers in the sixteenth century to slaughter and burn to death those who would not accept their faith could not have been infallible or even godly, so the apostolic succession must have come through an ungodly source before it reached the Church of the present generation. Pure water which has come through the sewer to reach us will not remain pure. If the Pope is the only infallible man he must be a monstrosity. All men are at liberty to sin. God allows us to choose good or evil, and to also preach goodness, justice, and righteousness without special authority of any church. He does not require us to belong to any of the church trade unions.

It took the Catholic Church eighteen hundred years to find out that their popes were infallible, but there is no doubt in our minds that it was death made them so. God is never angry with his children; if He was He would not be infallible. The Roman Catholic Christians are just about as infallible as the house of correction. They take every person who comes along, money or no money, and try to make him righteous, which is more than any of the Protestant Churches do in this country. The Pope's infallibility means in some cases minority rule. He claims by virtue of the promises of a man known as Jesus

that he is preserved from error of judgment when he makes a decision on the faith or the morals of the members of the Roman Church.

If this is true it indicates that Jesus or the popes are not infallible, for many of their decisions have been ungodly and caused murder and robbery.

MARTIN LUTHER

Martin Luther while still a Roman Catholic said: "Those who fancy themselves sure of their salvation by indulgences will go to the devil with those who teach them." This doctrine, the hope of being saved by indulgences, is to rely on lies and vanity. For this and other sayings Luther was called a heretic and a traitor. Luther made war against indulgences, which were a branch of commerce with Rome. The Church brokers traded them for other wares and merchandise, when they could not sell them for cash. These indulgences were known by many as paper currency. A man named Telzer, who was selling indulgences, said to the people: "I have letters duly sealed; whatever sins you shall hereafter desire to commit shall be all forgiven you"; and he was peddling them in the streets. The Catholic legations of Rome made an application to Frederick to have Luther delivered up to them so they could burn him at the stake, but he refused and saved Luther's life from the vicious devils.

Catholic history says that Luther's blasphemy was widely repeated, his insults loudly applauded, and that there were many who decided with Luther in his quarrels. This indicates that he made it hot for those who were ungodly in the Church. It was the invention of gunpowder and firearms which changed the mode of warfare, furnished the truth and soldiers who protected Martin Luther, and was the means of freedom of individual independence. This gave the world Protestantism to protect mankind against the Roman Catholic butchery of those who dared speak against any of the dogmas of the Catholic Church.

When Luther reproved the Church for taking money for indulgences, he spoiled their traffic in them and stopped the flow of money in the treasury of the Church which the priests needed to live in luxury and idleness. They still remained in their sins and pretended to for-

give the sins of others whenever anybody had the money and was willing to pay them for it.

Martin Luther's last words before he died were, "Glory to God! The Pope is the prince of the accursed Church, the vicar of satan, the enemy of God, and adversary of Christ; a teacher of lies and idolatry." If this was true in the days of Luther, we know that in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries the popes are better than they were in his day, and that they are more willing to forgive their enemies than was Luther. Yet Luther was not always in favor of religious liberty, but was opposed to Christian monopoly, which was the cause of so many different religious sects, and thus a blessing to the world. The greatest blessing is to come when all mankind will worship the only true God, the Creator of all the worlds and the fulness thereof.

Luther said, "I would have no compassion on these witches, I would burn them all." He was in favor of religious liberty to those who believed as he did, but not to all others. He had his faults.

Martin Luther should have the credit of taking the first steps to break up the monopoly of the Christian religion by the Roman Catholic Church. The outcome of his efforts was that the Church was divided into different sects, this in time causing toleration and the granting of religious liberty by the rulers of many nations and kingdoms, for which we all should rejoice. We may thank Martin Luther for having gained for us religious toleration, though he himself did not practise it.

JOAN OF ARC

We do not think that the Pope or the Roman Catholic Christian Church is infallible or as high in authority as God. Twenty years after Joan of Arc was burned by a decree of that wicked Church a council was called to reconsider and reverse her sentence. That was its way then of doing business — execute the sentence and reconsider it afterward.

Twenty years of experience and of reflection should have had a good effect on the original Christian Church. Let us hope that "The Book of Truth" will reach the Pope and his advisers and that it will be found to contain many things which the godly priests will be pleased

to call to his attention, to the end that the Roman Catholic Church may be a blessing to all future generations.

KINGS AND PRIESTS

Many people for thousands of years in different parts of the world have been misled by pious frauds known as priests and spiritual advisers. These people have been controlled and worked in the interest of kings, queens, and wicked rulers who have kept their subjects in ignorance, superstition, and slavery. Let us thank God that gunpowder and firearms were discovered to give the common people a chance to protect themselves against wicked rulers, and that the dark clouds of the past are gradually passing away. Men of courage who have seen the bright sunshine of their Creator are exposing the wickedness of these religious pretenders, and soon the time will come when all the world will know the real and only true God our Creator, and the only Saviour of the world.

DIVINE INSTITUTIONS

The present ceremonial system is not a divine institution, but a priestly one for pomp, pride, glory, and good living. The really divine institutions are hospitals for the sick, shelter and food for the poor, asylums for the insane, and the preaching of the gospel of God our Creator, who was before the worlds were.

INDULGENCES

In the days of Luther the Catholic Church used to sell indulgences and had them peddled through the public streets. They do not give them away nowadays to those who have the money to pay for them. The authority of the priests to retain or forgive sin would have been just as good as it is now if they had taken it from the sun or moon, for it is a moonshine business. It is very soothing to evildoers, as well as a stimulant to do more evil, if the priest does not charge them too much for his services.

Luther, one of the founders of the Protestant Christian religion, was a monk who on account of the corruption in the Roman Catholic Christian Church deserted it. Yet, with all his faults, he did more

indirectly to give to the world religious liberty and free thought than any man in his day or country.

MONARCHS AND THE POPE

In the eighth century all monarchs commenced showing their respect to the Pope on their first meeting by reverently kissing his feet and sometimes his big toe. This is no joke. History says it is true. This osculatory ceremony on the part of royalty indicated that the Pope ruled the monarch and his people, and not the monarch the Pope. This submission of monarchs to popes was the real cause of the butchery of Protestants — innocent men, women, and children. The Catholic Church has not only misled monarchs, but children from infancy by teaching them that Christ is God, the doctrine of the Trinity; that the priests have power to retain or forgive sin.

VAUDEVILLE PERFORMANCE

The following is a copy of a letter written by a Protestant school-girl to her friend:

"Did you ever witness a vaudeville performance by a priest when he imagines that he is changing bread and wine into a god through the virtue of a costly robe and a few words in Latin which none of us could understand? It was what they call mass. Mother calls it ecclesiastical idolatry. The priest bows to the right and to the left (sometimes on the wrong side when he is green at the business), walks forward and backward, bows low, bows high, and sometimes sinks down on his knees. Then he eats and drinks his god and walks in the footsteps he has trod." These services are very sacred and solemn to those who understand them and believe in Catholicism, but to others who are not of this faith they are ridiculous.

NUNNERIES

Nunneries in foreign countries for ages were worse than penitentiaries. It was easy for fine young girls to get into the nunneries, but hard to get out, for they were locked in. Nunneries in the United States to-day are not what they should be. As a penance for the slightest offence it is reported that inmates of some nunneries are

made to wear haircloth next to the skin as a means of torture and subjection during the warm weather, and almost frozen to death in the winter. In the Dark Ages the inmates of nunneries were often whipped on the naked back with scourges made with scores of tails of leather strings until the floor was covered with blood and the marks showed for months on the backs of the victims. This was done in the name of the original, glorious, Christian, priestly religion. History says the priests may violate their vows with impunity, but the sisters must obey the will of the priests, which in many cases in the past have been worse than the white-slave dens of vice. In some of the nunneries they have had to kneel every morning and kiss the dirty floor, and at times when they were fasting they have been almost starved to death, and these things have been done to please God! The priest is the only god who required it. If there ever was a hell on earth it was in some of these nunneries of the past. Nuns think they are doing God's will to subject themselves to the treatment which makes them downcast and miserable, but they are only doing the will of an ungodly priest and are his victims. It is ungodly for a society to require a woman to make confessions to a priest which enables him to accomplish his hellish purpose with those he has under his control and obedience. History says a priest, years ago called a confessor, seduced sixteen of the most beautiful girls educated in the Convent Conservatorio del la Divina Provvidenza in Rome. The just priests, however, should not be blamed for the sins of the ungodly and corrupt priests.

When any of the inmates of nunneries have escaped, the custom has been to tell the authorities that they were weak-minded or insane, and were placed in the nunneries for safe-keeping. If the poor unfortunates who tried to escape were caught they were put back into the nunneries as prisoners, which is contrary to all law and justice. No females of sound mind who are not criminals in this country should be under absolute, despotic control of any religious society, whether it is a nunnery or any other private institution. Such places should have no right to put their victims in solitary confinement and allow them only bread and water because they tried to escape from a priestly, hellish institution. Just such outrages were perpetrated

in France in April, 1842. In many of these convents or nunneries the inmates are deprived of the privilege of seeing or communicating with their parents or friends. It is reported in some cases that the mother superior has inquired if they were wealthy when they made application for admission. The vow of poverty, obedience, and self-mortification required in a nunnery is ungodly, and in some cases criminal. We must, however, be charitable and not condemn the founders of these institutions for the sins of others.

SACRAMENT

It is impossible for Christ to be in the sacrament unless you call the grave the sacrament, for there is where his body is. It would be a miracle to change bread and wine into the body and blood of a dead man, but it is no miracle to pretend to do so. It takes a good deal of persuasion to make people who do their own thinking believe such nonsense, because prayer makes no change in the wine or bread or in those who eat and drink them unless the wine is old and they take too much of it.

SACRIFICE

It is wrong to slaughter animals at the altar. Blood has no cleansing power over sin. It is criminal to sacrifice human beings for the sins of others who are unborn and are as pure as the lily. Those who do it should be in prison or in a lunatic asylum. The ministers who teach it are ungodly and are following in the footsteps of ignorant Jews of the Dark Ages. A righteous and just God never punishes the innocent for the sins of the guilty. Only ignorant men and Christians do that. God never required the blood of sheep, oxen, goats, doves, or human beings to appease or satisfy his vengeance. It may be an old Jewish religion, but it is not godliness.

In Biblical times they used to call some people prophets whom we call now ignorant men. The true God is not one of vengeance, but one of love.

Christ died for the sins of the world in the same sense that Abraham Lincoln died to free the slaves — because some one killed him. The truth is, Lincoln lived to free the black man and died when he had fulfilled his mission.

“And this shall be the priest’s due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. The first fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him” (Deuteronomy 18:3-4). This Scripture indicates where the people’s sacrifices to the Lord went, and how fond the priests were of good things.

The priests now take the cash whenever they can get it, and they have many schemes by which they are sure to get it from those who are of their faith. They do not let up on some members of their flocks until their departed have been dead for many years if they can induce them to give money for prayers for the dead.

Is it just to demand that a good man should sacrifice his life for the sins of bad men? If it is not just then it is ungodly to accuse God of doing it. We should not worship a false God who cannot save good or bad men after they have repented without taking the life of a good man.

When religious people require such sacrificial murder they are wicked and barbarous and they should know better. Our God is not a murderer but a father of love. It cannot be that Jesus sacrificed himself for the sins of the world. When he was soon to be put to death for violating the Jewish laws and was anxious to evade the punishment he cried, “If it be possible let this cup pass from me.” Our property and lives are safer in the hands of love, reason, and justice than in the hands of faith. If your father were nailed to the cross as a punishment for violating the laws of his country you would never put a picture of his execution under the nose of your friends; but, rather, you would tell them that he was a kind father and an innocent and godly man. You would say the law which he violated was ungodly, made by ignorant and wicked men. The killing of a good man will not make wicked men righteous. After the murder of the good man the wicked men are in the same condition as they were before. If God was unable to save the bad men before the crucifixion of the good man, He is unable to do so now. The doctrine of the atonement is a trick of the devil or the religion makers and an insult to the Deity. We regret that we must hurt the feelings of those who

have accepted and have placed their belief in eternal life in the dogmas of the orthodox Church, but it would make us sad to have these good people depart with a false hope of eternal life.

ABSOLUTION

It is a poor quality of religion which will allow a man to rob and murder his captives and have a peaceful Christian conscience because he knows if he confesses to the priest he will obtain absolution by what may be called dividing the spoils. This idea is erroneous and makes the world worse; but who is to blame for it? Ministers do not have the functions of God. For what the priests claim God is not to blame. Priestly absolution is usurpation of the power of God, who alone can retain or forgive sin, and the priests have no such authority from Him. It is only an assumption and pretention to soothe the conscience of their guilty subjects. They are like the old negro preacher who stole a cow and sold it. He said he did not do it in his own name, but in the name of God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, to meet the expenses of the church.

Teaching that repentance can readily be made and absolution granted by priests for sins against God and His children wilfully committed is not godliness. It is a scheme to raise money to support the Church and soothe the conscience of murderers, thieves, and other criminals, and is a detriment to good morals and makes the world worse when men believe it. This is one of the dogmas which makes many murderers in one of our leading churches. Confessing sins to a priest may degrade you and your friends, but will not make matters right with God who knows without your confession. That which will make it right with God is for you to make it right with those you have wronged, and then all things will work together for good.

Previous to the thirteenth century the priest used to pray "God grant thee absolution and remission from sin." With that kind of a prayer the money was not coming in fast enough, so they took it out of God's hands and said, "I absolve thee from all sin," and the money has flowed like a river into the treasury of the Church ever since.

We heard of a case where a man robbed a house and got over three hundred dollars. He gave the priest one hundred dollars of the

spoils, believed that his sins were forgiven and his conscience was relieved. The man said several months afterward, when he was drunk, that it was a good piece of work for he was over two hundred dollars ahead and ready for another job. There is no doubt that the blessings of the priest were misunderstood. This kind of absolution may be Christianity, but it is not godliness, and such institutions should not be supported by the public.

When the priest pretends to give you absolution and takes your money how do you know that you have got absolution? You know that your money is gone and you know to whom you gave it. The priests are not partners of God, for God has no partners; neither does He take your money for the forgiveness of sin, or give indulgences for you to do things which you should not do. Absolution will not make a good egg bad or a bad egg good. No one but an orthodox believer would think that it would.

APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION

If the claim of the Catholic Christian Church is true, it must have been the sectarian murderers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries who handed down the apostolic succession to the Catholic Church of to-day so that none of the links in the chain would be broken. This is not a very pleasant thing to claim for a church which pretends to be righteous. Since the year 605 A. D., it is an average estimate by historians that more than fifty millions of human beings have been murdered for the so-called crime of heresy by popish persecutors in the name of Christianity, that glorious religion of the past. This religion is preached in the churches at the present time as the only quack medicine which will give us eternal life. Martin Luther barely escaped being burned at the stake. His life was saved practically by a very few men who were opposed to taking the life of a godly monk. Luther was almost the only one in that company who opposed the ungodliness committed by the Catholic Church, of which he was a member. The right to put heretics to death had been claimed and exercised for many centuries by the Roman Catholic Christian Church. We are not going to leave out the word Christian and be partial to please the Protestants, because the teachings of the Catholic

Church were considered the only true Christianity for the first fifteen hundred years after the death of Christ. Martin Luther deserves the thanks of the world for being one of the first to condemn and protest against the Church selling indulgences to criminals, and butchering and burning godly people at the stake because they were not orthodox Roman Catholic Christians. It is better to obey God than man, and we should be careful not to take the Pope or any other man for God.

PARDON

The priests have no more authority from God to pardon us than the undertaker, sheriff, or executioner. The best way is to live a sinless life so as to need no pardon. God does not judge us in the same way that men do. He is more like a good, earthly father who loves his children and forgives them without asking whether or not they are penitent. He says: "Dear little child, do not cry. I love thee still. Be good and do not do it again. We will kiss and make up." The quack doctors and priests for the last two thousand years have been continually telling us that we were sick and sinful whether we were or not, because they were looking for a job to make an extra dollar. It is not very complimentary for the priests to tell us when we are doing the best we can that we are sinners and ungodly. Most of us have to be very godly to stand such abuse.

The superabundant merits of one man even if he be Jesus will never make others better, for every one has to give an account of himself. If there are any remissions of sin, they have to be made by God, for the ministers have no authority to do so. They can pray, plead, or lie like lawyers, but they cannot deceive God or persuade Him to be unjust. God notifies all lawyers, ministers, and priests that He is not responsible for any debts contracted by His ungodly children who have left "His bed and board." None has authority from Him to sell indulgences or pardon sins against Him or His children for money or any other consideration.

PETER

According to the Scriptures, Peter did not expect to work for nothing. He said: "We have left all things and have followed thee, what, therefore, shall we have?" And Jesus said, "When the Son of man

(not God) shall sit on the seat of his majesty those who have left houses, sisters, father, mother, wife, children, or lands for my name's sake shall receive a hundredfold and shall possess life everlasting." The safest way for we who labor is to get our pay in this world where we need it, and not take our chances of receiving it after we are dead. Peter has the keys of heaven, but they do not fit the doors. The genuine keys of God's kingdom are never in the hands of men in this world nor in the next. His good children will need no keys, only a pure heart and a child's love for its Heavenly Father. Jesus' promises are like the mutual life insurance companies of years ago when they were unable to redeem their promises and were found worthless after the death of the insured.

Peter himself called Christ the chief cornerstone and rock. Why should the church claim for Christ that which he did not claim for himself. Peter might have had some of the keys of this world, but they do not have to keep things locked up in heaven. God can get along without Peter and his keys, but can Peter get along without God?

If the religion of the Roman Catholic Church of the sixteenth century was handed down to them from St. Peter they should abandon it for the sake of humanity, and accept instead Christ's good teachings and the religion of God their Creator and Heavenly Father. Most of the time the chair of Peter has been occupied by a saint, but occasionally by a devil.

RELIGION OF ROME

I would just as willingly think of going to hell as I would to Rome or the Holy Land for my religion. The so-called Holy Land is one of the most wicked and ungodly places, according to its population, on the face of the earth. We can get all the different qualities of religion in our own country, and some of these religions are practically worthless to the poor. The poorer the quality of the religion the higher the price and the quicker it will bring us to poverty.

A religion which keeps the masses in poverty, ignorance, superstition, and subjection to a Pope is not a godly one. We do not expect to find science in religion, for religion is a belief, but we have a right to expect righteousness and godliness. A religion that does not

inspire men to be truthful and honest is of a very poor quality and unworthy of the name. Catholics say their teachings are preserved from error by the guidance of the Holy Ghost, which is the spirit of a dead man. We would advise them to have the spirit of a live man in a live body take his place.

PRIESTS AND WEDLOCK

The Bible teaches that a bishop — whom we call a priest — must be blameless, and should be the husband of one wife, and one that ruleth well his own house. He should not be required to marry nor should he be prohibited from marrying — that is, if the Bible is the guide of the Church. While we do not consider this book God's infallible guide in all things, or equal to his laws of nature, still this indicates that the priests were created to enjoy and participate in married life. If it is godly to marry it is ungodly for the Church to prohibit its priests from marrying. If it is wrong for the priests to marry it is wrong for any one else to marry. God never objects to any man, whether priest or layman, having one wife at a time, if he is healthy and able to take care of her. History tells us that many men have had scores of wives at the same time, and God did not seem to interfere with them, for He left it to men to correct the evil. If the Catholic priests are what they are called, "Fathers," and are not married, they should be. After the decree requiring priests to be celibates, the next thing to follow, as a natural result, were the nunneries, which did not exist to any great extent previous to the order forbidding the clergy to marry. Celibacy of priests has caused incalculable misery and dishonor. "For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife" (St. Matthew 19:5). The priests leave father and mother, but how can they cleave to a wife if they are not allowed to have one? It is not God who prohibits it, but ungodly men who rule the Church. If God had created the priests neuter gender we would have taken it for granted that He intended that they should never marry. When the priests are allowed to marry they will have a personal experience with the family and be more qualified for their duties. Men are more willing to trust their daughters in the hands of doctors who are married than those who

are not. The priests have the same animal nature, according to God's laws of nature, that other men have, and should be allowed to marry.

In the fourth century "The Neocæsarea" orders were "That any priest who marries after ordination should be deposed. The Œcumenical Council forbids all, whether bishops, priests, or other clerics, to have under the same roof any woman, save a mother, sister, or other whose relationship precludes all just grounds of suspicion." Undoubtedly the authorities of the Church well knew the weakness of the priests or they would never have adopted any such rule as this. They all knew what the temptations of nature are, and that the priests were no different from other men, and if they did no hard work were likely to be more easily tempted and to tempt others. When people are better educated they will use their money to support their families and tell the priests to keep their indulgences and prayers for the dead.

Spencer says, "Among the Friendly Islanders the chief priest was too holy to be married, but he had the right to take as many concubines as he pleased."

In the ninth century Photius held a council which anathematized Pope Nicolas. In his letter of invitation he accused the men of the west of corrupting the gospel by forbidding the priests to marry. There is no doubt such an order is ungodly, and it is no sin against God or mankind to violate it. The priest should be allowed to take a wife and live a virtuous life.

The Catholic Church's forbidding the priests to marry has been the cause of many of them committing adultery and some of them committing murder. History and the reports in the newspapers confirm these facts.

BELIEVE OR BE DAMNED

The Old Testament teaches, "Put evil away from among you." The New Testament, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, be baptized and be saved. Believe not and be damned." The Roman Catholic Church considered the Bible the Word of God, and Protestants and heretics as evils. So they put them away by burning some at the stake and murdering others in the most cruel manner. It was the

mistake of the Scripture makers in putting such ungodly teaching in the Bible, and an error on the part of the Roman Catholics in taking it for the "Word of God" when it was the word of the devil. God had nothing to do with it. If these teachings are Christ's he must have been ignorant of godliness or equally guilty with the rest of the criminals who committed the horrid butcheries in the sixteenth and other centuries in the name of Christianity.

ROBBERY

It is time enough to pay the priest for what he has done for us in the next world after we get there and see that the job is completed and well done. There is no evidence in this world which indicates that a priest can do anything for us in eternity before he gets there. Then it is too late and may be too long to wait.

It is wrong to cheat the priests, and it is foolishness and simple-mindedness to be robbed by them. If they deprive others of their wealth by teaching that which is not true for the sake of worldly gain they are robbers.

When the priests persuade their followers to bequeath the most of their property to the Church for masses after they are dead so as to secure benefits in the world to come they should be classed among those who are known as pious frauds. Such wills should be made void by law.

MONETARISM

The Catholic churches are generally replenishing their treasures at the expense of an ignorant and superstitious people in many different ways, which are well known to their subjects.

Many of the Protestant churches are not far behind them in this respect. We know that the work cannot be carried on without money, but they should know that it is wrong to procure money dishonestly, even for a good cause.

CONFESSION

What is the use of making a confession of our sins to God when He knows them? We should ask Him for His forgiveness. It is no business of the priests to know all our sins. They are nothing but

men. We should not bow to them as to our God. Confessing to a priest is nonsense. Make confession to God in secret if to any one. It is safer to make our confessions to an old cow than to a priest or minister, for she cannot tell it to others so that it will disgrace us, our relatives, and friends, and cause them shame and anguish, or be used by grafters. Sacramental confessions are no more a divine institution than slavery or mormonism. They should be called priestly, for they were instituted by the priests for what money there is in them for the Church.

ROBES

The wearing of gowns and robes by ministers during religious ceremonies shows their colors and may make common people better, but it is not at all necessary. It is no sin to make the church attractive; neither is it wrong to give a better show in the church than the public can get at the theatres for the same money, and by so doing make the people more godly and cultivate in them a love for the beautiful and teach them to enjoy the sweet music which comes from God's earthly angels who are still in the flesh, but developing a spirit which in due time will be fit to be with the heavenly angels in God's Kingdom.

PROTESTANTS' CONSOLATION

It is of no use to accuse a church of the murders of innocent men, women, and children committed five hundred years ago unless this church has the same spirit now that it did at that time.

We know that the Catholic Church now has not that desire to murder Protestants it had several hundred years ago. Whether it is God or the laws of nations which removed it, we should give the church the credit of the fact. We should not judge it by what it was in the past, but by what it is now, and the good it is doing for humanity.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE


The name is a misnomer, for the so-called Christian Scientist knows nothing about surgery or medicine — two of the greatest sciences in the world to relieve suffering humanity. It is a poor quality of Christianity to let women and children die without medical aid, simply because these so-called practitioners are after the almighty

dollar. Christ says: "They that are sick need a physician." Old Mother Eddy says they do not. She might have added there is no money in it for the Christian Scientist if a physician is called. We doubt very much if Christ or Christian Science treatment ever cured any one without other means. The Christian Scientists are claiming the cures made by nature. There is one thing sure — they can have no monopoly of the business, for God will hear the prayers of any good man just as quickly as He will theirs.

Under the old treatment of diphtheria ninety per cent. of the patients died. Now, under the latest scientific treatment, ninety per cent. of the patients live. But with the Christian Scientists, who administer practically no treatment, ninety per cent. still die — they let them die, without medicine. The time will come when this crime of persuading sick people not to call a physician when necessary will be punished the same as any other scheme for obtaining money under false pretences for a selfish purpose. Christian Science often causes the death of God's children when their lives could have been saved by medical aid.

We find by experience that for biliousness and sick headache an anti-bilious pill, such as prescribed by our physician, will operate much more quickly than a prayer, and the pill is God's means of relief. Religious people are the easiest people in the world to impose upon, which accounts for the success of faith cures. We heard of a case where a man loaned one of these practitioners about one hundred dollars and he never got it back. That cured him. Those who think prayer is a cure-all and are willing to buy a dose for that purpose should not be buncoed when they are sick, or have their life placed in jeopardy, for in many cases delays are dangerous. Call in a physician and place yourself under his care. Then, if you want any prayers, call in your minister, who has just as much intercourse with God as these prayer peddlers, and you will be doing your duty to yourself, your friends, and the God who created you, and it will be safer than committing suicide indirectly by doing nothing to regain your health and reason.

Some societies have a reformed church. The Christian Scientists need one to save the lives of those who are sick, so they can work in



harmony with the doctor and surgeon to lengthen their days and relieve them from suffering while in the body. If we take Mother Eddy's book, "Science and Health," edition 1898, and separate any single leaf and turn it up facing the sun, you cannot read either side. Some think it is on account of the thinness of the paper, others think it is on account of the mixture. Try it and see — we think it is as clear as mud.

We are told of the many diseases that Christian Scientists have cured by prayer. We do not think that prayer is a cure-all, but that nature made the cure and they claimed it. But there is no doubt in our minds that there are many who needed no medicine whom Mother Eddy's followers have made feel better by the use of prayer and hot air. Incidentally these persons who thought they were ill and felt better were relieved of some of their money. Doctors who are not Christians have just as good success in their practice as those who are, and sometimes even better success, because non-Christians never leave things for God to do. They know God has left the case in their hands, and they realize they are to be the means to assist nature to prolong the life of the afflicted, so they give nature a chance to make the cure.

Mrs. Eddy says (page 61): "Disease being a belief." This is not true; it is a reality, a fact which cannot be denied by truthful people. And every disease has its name and is generally supposed to be caused by violating some of the holy laws of nature, or in not taking proper care of the body by exposing it to diseases. Doctors have had just as great success in lengthening the days of the ungodly as they have of the godly, for God is impartial.

Mrs. Eddy (page 63) quotes the Scripture text, "Whosoever believeth in Me shall never die." If that refers to the body, how did she happen to die? If it refers to the spirit, there is no resurrection, for the spirit never dies. On the same page she says: "Matter which takes divine power into its own hands and claims to be a creator is a fiction." That is what we think, and that is what Christ did, and from him she got her quack medicine from which she made millions of dollars in the name of Christianity, and was the means of letting some of God's children die without medical treatment,

when such treatment might have been the means of lengthening their days.

If Mrs. Eddy's teachings are true, the life insurance companies should give her followers a special and lower rate of insurance, yet that is not the case. Some of the companies have refused to take the risk on some of her believers, because they will not call a physician when they are sick. The managers of these companies are some of the best business men in the world and think God has left it to men to cure the diseases of men so they may live out their natural days.

On page 76, Mrs. Eddy says: "Belief produces the results of belief." We all know better than that in our own daily experience, but it is a favorable thing for the sick to have in order that the medicine may have the desired effect. We know of many who believed they were going to get well and have died suddenly, while others who thought they were going to die over forty years ago are still alive and well as usual.

Mrs. Eddy says (page 71): "To perform sudden cures they must take up the cross and follow Christ." We are sure there is no intelligence in the cross. If they follow Christ into the grave that would be "absent treatment" and they would not be able to get back to pay their dollar. We think when we are very sick we should prefer to have our friends call in a live man who knows the science of medicine. Mrs. Eddy says that Science can heal the sick who are absent from their healers. We suppose in the same way a surgeon cuts off a man's leg when he is not there. This looks to us like a fraudulent mail-order business, and the United States Government should put its detectives on such cases.

She says (page 72): "You can educate a horse so that he will take cold without his blanket." A horse which is kept in a stable with a blanket on, then allowed to stand out in the cold without a blanket on his back, will, of course, take cold; but there is no education about it any more than there is about her healing. Her prayers to a dead man will not make it otherwise. She may fool a young colt, but an old horse will not take her dose unless he is forced to, for it prefers cornmeal and oats to prayer.


She says that as long as one reads medical works he will be sick.



We all know better than that, for it does not make doctors sick. The reading of her book may make us disgusted or easy subjects to be buncoed. A man cannot cure the ills of men unless he understands the science of medicine. Christianity is not a science, it is only a belief. If her subjects would pray to a so-called sacred bull to heal them, the result would be the same as to a dead messiah, if they had the same faith.

The only divine laws are God's holy laws of nature — the prayers of a silly woman cannot change them, only in the minds of silly people. The laws of health are natural laws and are not spiritual, but always the same to the just and the unjust. It is not a sin against God to eat green apples, mince pies, ice cream, and cake, or drink coffee, yet these things make some people sick. Prayer will not cure them; but if they stop eating and drinking the things which do not agree with them nature will keep them well without prayer. It looks to me as if this praying to a dead man or god to cure the ills of the living for money is a fraud and swindle, and only fools will give the credit to healers when it was nature that made the cure.

When a man is crazy, has lost his memory, or is weak-minded, it is a disease of the mind. Prayer will do no harm in such cases as these. Dogs, cats, and rats may be good subjects to make experiments upon to see what prayer will do for them, but it should not be tried upon the wise or those who are sick and need a doctor, except it be absent treatment, and the further away the better it is for the patient. Consumption, heart, liver, and stomach troubles are diseases of the body. Sometimes diet and remedies for the body will cure them. In cases of diphtheria, croop, bowel complaints, and many others, delays are dangerous. If you fool with prayer peddlers or quacks you may imperil your life and not know what is the cause of your sickness until it is too late and your days of grace are gone. If you should cut your foot and this is one of Mother Eddy's mind diseases you should put the bandage around the head. There is no science in Christianity except to make a good living at the expense of others, and we should not take it for godliness which comes from God our Creator, while Christianity comes from Jesus, a man born of woman, who died about nineteen hundred years ago and is no more able to do anything for us



in this world than any other dead man. If you should cut an artery in your leg put a tight bandage on the leg between the cut and the heart and thus save your life until the physician reaches you, then he will do the rest. If you have no bandage for that purpose improvise one from a handkerchief or anything else that may be handy and suitable. In a case like this prayer will not take the place of a bandage or save your life. Be wise and live; or be a fool and die; and the fool who preaches your funeral sermon may say: "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away. Amen."

On page 106, Mrs. Eddy says: "Jesus healed the sick, destroyed death and sin." If that is true, there should be no more deaths or sickness, for she teaches sin is the cause of sickness. It is very doubtful if the Divine Mind interferes with the human mind. When it does the human mind is not accountable for its action. Who knows that mortal mind is immortal while in the body? Is it really immortal before it leaves the body?

On page 107, Mrs. Eddy says the sensation of sickness exists only in belief. We beg to differ with her. When we have a sick headache the trouble is in the stomach; but when we throw up Jonah and all the rest we are as well as usual. When we have ingrowing nails in our toes the pain is real. When we take a knife and cut them out there is no more pain. If we should try to pray them out it is to be feared our friends would put us in a lunatic asylum. Mrs. Eddy quotes the Scriptures: "As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he." This may account for her thinking that she is what she thinks she is. The heart doesn't think — it pumps. It is the mind and reason that think. So, we suppose, when the heart thinks, this will be true; but we want the truth now and cannot wait. She says the ear really hears not. We think it is the only part of the body which can hear sounds, so she must have been deaf or a little off, as usual.

When Mother Eddy says the body has no pain, she must be referring to a dead man, for they are the only ones who do not have pains. Mother Eddy calls her cure-all "Mortal Mind," price one dollar, six for five dollars, no extra charge for absent treatment, sure cure for sin, sickness, and death. It works like magic. When her practitioners pray, the sickness passeth away.

On page 149, Mother Eddy writes: "I give life, for I am life, and give all, for I am mind." That sounds like the farmer's little boy who had a party and said: "I give potatoes, for I am potatoes; I give turnips, for I am turnips; I give squash, for I am squash." And one of the larger boys said, "Yes, and a soft one at that."

Mother Eddy does not believe in the Trinity and she never worshipped idols of stone, wood, or images. We honor her judgment in this respect. It is not our object to destroy the business of those who are doing good to the world, but to abolish the ungodly business of pious frauds who are not teaching the truth as revealed in God and His holy laws of nature. One of the greatest sins of the Christian Scientist is the one of omission in not calling a doctor in dangerous diseases to look after the body, and in cases of pain and great suffering letting people die without the medical aid which is one of the greatest blessings to mankind. Mother Eddy used to give medicine as well as offer prayers for the sick until it was stopped because she had no license to practise medicine. The time will come when the lawmakers will make it a crime to influence sick people not to receive medical aid, or to allow children to die without medical treatment. Among this society there are many surgeons and physicians; they should be the healers, and not those who know nothing about the science of medicine, godliness, or righteousness, but are in it for what they can get out of it. They have a thousand times more testimonies that they have cured the sick than Christ has, yet we do not believe that Christ or Mother Eddy cured any one who had a fatal disease by prayer. It is not a positive fact that because some one was sick and got well it was prayer that effected the cure.

On page 172, Mrs. Eddy writes: "Intelligence never produced non-intelligence." If God made all mankind, He produced an immense amount of non-intelligence, but expected that by righteous instruction all would become wise, and it is not his fault if they do not. A religion which teaches people to let men, women, and children die, when they are sick, without medical aid is ungodly and a curse to any community. Page 193, Mother Eddy says: "If you believe you are sick, change your belief and you will not be sick. Human belief says to mortals: 'You are wretched' and they become so, and nothing

can change this state until the belief changes." We think not. If we have gout, consumption, or any other disease of the body, to change our belief will make no more difference with these diseases than it will to change our trousers or the buttons on our vest. Page 214, Mother Eddy says again: "To employ drugs for the cure of diseases shows a lack of faith in God." This is nonsense. In many cases medicine is food. God cannot eat or sleep for us. Drugs and oils were created for our use. Prayer will not take the place of food or medicine. Such teachings are manslaughter in the first degree when sick people make use of them. The devil could not provide any worse teaching for mankind than Mother Eddy has.


On page 215, Mrs. Eddy says: "Man should have no other mind but God." This is absurd, for God expects us to do our own thinking and have minds of our own, as well as to use our reason and intelligence and not abuse it, for the more we use it the greater the development and the wiser we are. Page 224, she says: "Understanding spiritual law and knowledge there is no material law. Jesus said these signs shall follow them that believe: 'They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them. They shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.'" We all know that this is not so. We do not care who says it, they were ignorant or liars. It is dangerous to have books in our homes which contain such things as these where children are liable to get hold of them, and by so doing may lose their lives by handling poisonous snakes in the country, or taking poison in order to find out if these things are true. The authorities should see to it that all such books are labeled with large letters "POISON." Deadly poison will kill a Christian or godly man just as quickly as it will a devil; sometimes more quickly, for devils can stand more poisonous whiskey than a godly man, who is not used to it. For a minister to lay his hand on the head of the sick will not cure them any more quickly than to tickle them under the chin. This hand business is only a matter of form without virtue. For moneymakers there is nothing like using your mind to work a mine and cause the other fellows to do the digging. Mother Eddy's bait for catching lobsters, bullheads, and suckers is "Mortal Mind," which is only her private trademark that

indicates humbug. The preachers in the Dark Ages when they were hungry used to roast lambs, sheep, and bullocks. Then they stopped it and commenced roasting human beings. It is now about time they took some of their own medicine; but they tell us that it saved others, but it will not save them for they tried it and were unsuccessful. If that is so, they should stop giving it to others — even if it does cut off their means of support and they may have to work for a living.

On page 302, Mrs. Eddy says: "God will not punish man for doing what he created him capable of doing." This is not Christianity, for man can do that which is good or wicked, and is a free moral agent. I admit that she knows more about it than I do, because she is dead; but she was not when she wrote this; but her life indicates that she wrote what she thought. On page 304, Mother Eddy says that she has cured *infidels*. How does she know but what it was nature that healed them and her prayers had nothing to do with the case. We know that the devil is partial. If she did her healing through him he might have had pity on one of his children. But we know prayer will not make a just God unjust or partial. On page 321, Mrs. Eddy says: "Prayer heals sickness and must destroy sin and death." We know it does not destroy death, for it is appointed unto earthly man once to die; but the spirit has eternal life and never dies. Prayer is not required to heal diseases of the body — the laws of nature act alike upon the just and the unjust. When we violate these laws we must look out for the penalty. In many cases the penalty can be evaded by the use of nature's remedies, but prayer is not one of those remedies; such silly, foolish things put into the head are apt to make the brain dead. On page 370, Mother Eddy says: "Physicians examine the pulse, tongue, and lungs to discover the condition of matter, when in fact all is mind." It may have been so with her and those who are a "little off," but not so with others. Doctors usually examine the part of the body which is affected. If a child cuts its finger or foot, that is what they examine. I suppose Mother Eddy would examine the head. When the trouble is in the mind, it shows it without an examination. When we receive an electric shock it is the battery and the wires which convey it to the mind, and not the

mind which conveys it to the battery. When Mother Eddy said man cannot suffer, there is no doubt but what she should have had her mind examined. Our belief will not make us anything but what we are. When a woman believes that she is a man that won't make it so; belief will not make a black man white; neither will prayer to Jesus or God. Some kinds of food will make you sick, while other kinds will agree with you. It is not the belief which makes the difference, but the food. Belief will not change facts. We have known men who when drunk thought that they were worth millions of dollars, but when they got sober they found that they were very poor, and their belief made them nothing more than what they were. When a white woman has a black child no one but a Christian Scientist or a fool would think it was caused by belief.

On page 392, Mother Eddy says: "Mind can conquer sickness just as it conquers sin." If that is so, why do her followers get sick and die? On the same page, she says: "It is well to be calm in sickness." If that is not folly, what is? If we are never sick, how can we be calm in sickness? The best places to practise mind healing are among idiots, lunatics, and weak-minded people who have diseases of the mind. Those among us who are wise will go to a doctor in case of sickness in preference to consulting a prayer peddler. On page 412, Mrs. Eddy says: "Mind regulates the condition of the stomach, bowels, and temperature of men." This is not so. It does not regulate our bowels, because our food does that; nor does it digest our foods, for it is our stomach and liver which do that. If the mind regulated our temperature we would be able to reduce our coal bill during the cold winters. On page 416, she says: "This mortal human dream of sickness, sin, and death should cease through Christian Science." We know that it never has. Sickness and death are not a dream, but are realities, and it is foolish to try to destroy them by prayer, which is not a specific for the germs of disease. God has left it to the intelligence of men to cure the sick and provide for the needy. It looks as if Mother Eddy supposed the Infinite God was her partner, and that nature made the cures. She raked in all the cash, and it was found in her effects after her death. On page 450, she says: "Christian Science medicine is mind." We



are not aware that mind is medicine and a cure-all. Doweyism and Eddyism have not driven the doctors and the drug stores out of business. There are now in the United States more drug stores and doctors than there ever were before. Belief will not destroy sin, sickness, nor death. If it would, Mother Eddy would still be alive. On page 452, Mother Eddy says: "Teaching in the name of Truth, but contrary to its rules, is most dangerous quackery." We think so, and it is a pity that she did not find it out many years ago, for it might have saved the lives of many who died without medical aid on account of her ungodly teachings. On page 581, Mrs. Eddy says: "Knowledge is the origin of sin and death." This is not the truth; it is more apt to be ignorance. It is no sin to be wise. She must have thought it a sin for others to know too much about her money-making business or to expose it. Wisdom is godliness and the right use and exercise of knowledge.

On page 253, Mrs. Eddy says: "Science enables one to heal through mind." I think we will be more successful if we heal through nature. The mind is not a remedy to cure the diseases of mankind. On the next page she quotes the Scriptures: "As a man thinketh, so is he." That is not true even if it is in the Bible. I have known many insane people who thought they were sane, but that did not make them so. Men are not always what they think they are, but often what they don't think. Mother Eddy wants a religion of the heart and not of the head. I think she has got it, for there is no more intelligence or reason in the heart than there is in the liver. The heart is used as a pump and in about the same way any steam pumps are used, where it requires a force which pushes the blood through the system, and it does it without intelligence. A religion like this should be a great success among lunatics and children. Mother Eddy (page 8) says: "All cause and effect are mental, not physical." I differ with her. When we have the mumps, smallpox, scarlet fever, or any other of the "ills that flesh is heir to," they are very real.

There are no ecclesiastical monopolies among the different churches, so there is no use of paying the priest five dollars when Mother Eddy's followers will do it for a dollar. Save your money for old age. Mrs. Eddy thinks that because mind was first, mind, not matter, must

have been the first medicine. Mind is not medicine. Mind is that which looks for medicine to cure the ills of the body. Christ said those who are sick need a physician. He undoubtedly had tried prayer and it had not cured the sick, and the doctors had better success than he. We cannot change gray hair to its natural color by prayer; we have to use a dye to do that. Prayer will not remove warts or corns from the flesh, but a surgeon can without prayer. If all we know about healing is procured from the Bible, we are not fit to doctor a cat. Mother Eddy (page 53) says: "Man's belief produces disease." I think not. No man will believe he has corns unless he has them. It was not his belief that produced them, but tight shoes. She says, on page 54: "Mortal mind and not matter burnt your finger." We know that the mind of a red-headed girl is not hot enough to burn her fingers; it was fire that did it.

Christian Science healers cannot be legally convicted under the present laws of many of our states for practising medicine without a license, because they give no medicine. They give you only a "jolly" for your money and let you die without medicine if you are fool enough to do so. On page 256, Mother Eddy says: "It is difficult for the sinner to accept Divine Science." We may add that it is not for the fool. It is human science and nature which cure the ills of the body. The only relief that we should expect from the so-called Divine Science is a relief of the overcrowded pocketbook, for it is a sinecure for some of the practitioners. Fire will burn, water will drown, poison will kill a Christian or godly man just as quickly as an ungodly man, prayer or no prayer. This is conclusive evidence that God is impartial and that Christian healers who pretend to cure all manner of disease by prayer are frauds and pretenders.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

The New Testament was written by sectarians after the death of Christ. All of the writers were members of that Christian society and were interested in the success of the cause. It looks as if they put everything in the book they thought would be to their interest, regardless of the facts. Of course they could prove everything that they wanted to at the time it was written. If the birth of Christ, his



healing of the sick, resurrection of the body, and his ascension be true there would be some mention of these events in the history of the nation in which he lived the same as it would be now in any country; but there is practically nothing outside of this book to confirm it, while God's laws repudiate it in its most essential and important features. The writer of this book is one of God's defenders against bogus gods in snakeskins, or made of wood or stone, in the flesh or otherwise. Those who worship them are worshipping idols. The New Testament has certainly been juggled by the writers.

We are indebted to the Catholics for the New Testament. If it had not been for the Roman Christian Church we undoubtedly would have no New Testament at the present time, for it was the only Christian Church until at least fourteen hundred years after the death of Christ, and we have no gospel of the other fifteen men, each of whom claimed that he was the true messiah and came to save mankind. Yet we think with God's help the world would have gone on just the same and that our Heavenly Father is able to dispense with the services of all of these men. It may be if there had been no New Testament that the fifty millions of people who were murdered by the Catholics as heretics might have been permitted to have lived out the full length of their days in peace and happiness, and been able to worship the God who is the Creator of all things which are created by an Infinite Being and is our only Saviour.

Christ is not responsible for the writings in the New Testament, for it was written long after his death and he had no opportunity to correct their mistakes. When alive he was continually being misunderstood. There is no doubt but that the writers made a botch of it in many cases, for most of them were ignorant and anxious to make Christians of others and to write those things which would make a success of Christ's gospel. All the men of Christ's day and their children's children were dead at the time the New Testament was written, and there were none left to confirm or contradict it, for dead men tell no tales. It is a very unreliable history. There is no record of the death of the Virgin Mary, the mother of Christ, or the death of his father, known as Joseph, who had murder in his heart and was about to kill Mary. They were poor people, and the

historians must have thought they did not amount to much, and so did not record the date of their death.

Jesus Christ died upon the cross, but God never died; He still lives, and will live forever, and is not accountable for the worthlessness and unreliability of the New Testament.

The Roman Catholic theologians are the real authors of the New Testament, which was written more than three hundred and fifty years after the death of Christ and all his apostles. If they do not now preach it as they wrote it that does not make them anti-Christian. Authors have the right to change the reading in their books. Many things in this book are anti-godliness. The most essential doctrines, such as Jesus' birth, resurrection, ascension, and his being the judge of the world, are not true, and it is a sin against God and humanity to preach such nonsense.

JUSTICE

We should earnestly desire to improve the condition of the human race, which can be done by abolishing cruelty, favoritism, and injustice, and by teaching righteousness. When your house is adorned by an exalted-minded woman who has superior reason and godly motives, who will not go astray because of the love of pleasure or because of ungodly teachings by orthodox ministers, but will be just toward those whom she has reason to hate, and impartial toward those she loves, then you have obtained the means of making a home happy and godlike; hate will be turned to love, and your family will be fit to live in this world and with the just in the next. The Chinese and Japanese, who are impartial and are of the same blood and species as all human beings, are more godly than the Christians, who are partial and discriminate against these people on account of their race and color. Such conduct is not godliness, but selfishness and devilishness.

It will never satisfy the justice of God for men to kill a good man for the sins of bad men. According to the Scriptures Christ must have paid the debts of the unborn before they were created, and then they were born sinners, which is not true. How can Christ forgive sins before they are committed? The doctrine of the atonement is absurd. If Jesus had the power to forgive sins he would not have asked

God to do so. The habit of making men of little account when they are alive, gods after they are dead, is a bad one. It is too late to honor a man after he is dead; but by showing him due respect we honor his memory and ourselves.

RIGHTEOUSNESS

In this world we do not want rulers who will keep us in the wilderness forty years, but those who are just, righteous, and competent to care for the masses so as to better their condition. Men should pay taxes according to their property, and not according to what they eat and drink, for the poor man can eat as much as the rich man. Buyers should have competition for their trade. If they cannot get it in this country on all articles of necessity they should have the privilege of buying those articles in other countries without paying a tax for the privilege of stopping others from robbing them. A tariff bill is a tax bill. The higher the taxes the more wages we need to make both ends meet. When monopoly is robbery, send the robbers to the penitentiary where they belong, or drive them out of business before they cause the poor, working masses to be sent to the poorhouse. Serve God and man by teaching political economy in the Sunday-school.

The laws of God and the penalties are the same for the unjust and the just, both for those who pray and for those who do not. We cannot live long without sleep, something to eat, to drink, and pure air to breathe. A bullet through the heart will kill a Christian or a godly man just as quickly as it will a devil. Fire will burn and water will drown one man just as quickly as it will another. God is impartial. This is the way we can tell Him, the real God and Saviour, from the fraudulent gods and saviours, who are only men and are partial the same as devils are, when it is for their interest. We should have faith in the unseen God and in the reason which He has given us. Then we shall reap the products of our labor and receive the blessing of our Heavenly Father.

JUDGMENT DAY

The spirits of the dead do not have to wait a million years or even one day to be judged. There is no great Judgment Day of the world. The men who wrote such nonsense knew nothing about it, but were

not such fools as those who preach or believe it. A just God does not keep souls in suspense or prison for ages waiting for judgment. It is only men who do that. When we die our destiny is settled for all eternity. It is only an earthly idea that God in the far future will have a Judgment Day.

TAXATION AND EDUCATION

Righteousness in taxation and all affairs of the government should always be taught in the schools when they are supported by public taxation. If that is what the wealthy and newspapers which look after the special interest of the wealthy call politics and religion we are also in favor of teaching it in the Sunday-schools in such a way that a man will know how to vote intelligently and will be able to look out for his interest and the interests of all mankind. It is a righteous business for the priests to see that the rich do not cast the burden of taxation upon the poor and needy working people or keep them in ignorance so that those who are wealthy can get the lion's share of the products of labor without giving the working people their just share of the profits in the form of wages.

All houses of worship should be free from taxation when there is no income from the buildings, and the church is supported by contributions on the condition that one third of the seats are free to the public at all religious services, and the rest reserved for regular attendants.

The so-called churches are nothing but societies. A house of worship is a meeting-house, the same as the meeting-places of the Salvation Army, Elks, Masons, Odd Fellows, Volunteers, Jews, and many others which are just as much religious societies as the churches, and entitled to have their meeting-house, their place of worship, exempt from taxation when there is no income from them. Why not? That which is righteousness for one is the same for all others. All buildings from which there are no incomes and which are used wholly to make the world better, more righteous, and godlike, or for the sick, needy, poor, and afflicted should be free from taxation, and not used for the support of a lot of corrupt politicians or lazy priests who do not give the value in full for what they receive.

If our laws are not godly it is because the people who made them are not godly, and it is godly to vote them out of office and put others in their places.

UNJUST PUNISHMENT

There were hundreds of men who appeared among the Jews claiming to be the Messiah whom the Jews were looking for, so a law was made to punish these pretenders. Religious history says there were fifteen people who claimed to be the Messiah before the days of Jesus. Each of these persons claimed that he was the only Saviour of the world and that he could save mankind after death. That was not the kind of a Messiah the Jews were looking for. They wanted one to protect and save them in this world. Some historians claim that Jesus was the only one who was executed, but there is no doubt that there were sixteen who claimed the Messiahship. Some of the judges in New York, Texas, Michigan, and other places, are now making examples of criminals by giving them severe sentences so as to prevent others from committing similar crimes. To make people suffer for others is a shame and disgrace to a civilized community. The governors in these states should look after these judges and the poor, ignorant unfortunates made examples of, and in due time grant the latter a pardon. Let "the penalty fit the crime," but go no further in the ways of torture and devilishness, which methods these judges evidently take for Christianity.

We should remember God's love and mercy for suffering humanity. We do suffer sometimes for the sins of others. It is not God's fault, but the fault of humanity and unjust judges who should be removed from office for cruelty or bad judgment. We know some of these judges pretend to be Christians and may think if it is right to make Jesus, a good man, suffer for us, it is right to make one man suffer for others. This may be Christianity, but not the godliness which comes from God.

UNGODLINESS

Moses had a man stoned to death for blasphemy. "Eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth; so shall it be done to him. Ye shall chase your enemies and they shall fall before you by the sword."

How ridiculous it is to call these things godliness. When Jesus

says, love your enemies, it indicates that Jesus was a better man than Moses, but no better than God.

KILLING GOOD MEN TO SAVE BAD MEN

If a nation should make a law to accept as a sacrifice the life of a good man for the sins and crimes committed by bad men, all good and godly people would protest against it as a bad, unjust, and wicked law. Yet orthodox Christians teach children that God committed such a crime as this, which is not true, and took the life of a good man so that he would be able to save others. Many Sunday-schools are now teaching their pupils the dogmas of the Church and thus destroying the intelligence and reason of these children so they will not think and reason for themselves. Truth is truth and falsehood is falsehood whether we find it in the Bible or some other book. Molasses is sweet whether you find it in the vinegar bottle or the molasses jug, and the same is true of other things.

LAWS

Laws are made to protect the weak against the strong and those who are lawless, thieves, murderers, false swearers, and the ungodly. When the latter class of people become righteous and godly there will be but little use for the police, sheriffs, and executioners. Often the strong and powerful are more godly than the weak and afflicted, who think they are not able to get a good living honestly.

When the laws of a country make a few rich at the expense of the millions, these laws are unjust, and the priests and preachers should raise their voices for the cause of righteousness and in the name of God and His children, so as to do something for suffering humanity in this world, which God expects them to do.

God had no more to do in the making of the laws of Moses than He has now in making of the laws of Turkey, Russia, or the United States. If God made the laws of men they would be uniform throughout the world. God allows the people to make their own laws and punish those who violate them.

No one but a God could have made the laws of nature. Some take these laws to be the substance of God, for they are impartial and unchangeable, just and righteous, and govern the universe. The laws

of this world are made by man, and the penalties are executed by men who never wait for God to do it, for it is not one of His attributes.

Ministers, priests, Buddha, Confucius, or Christ are unable to change God's laws of nature or have God change them by prayer. Do you think God will give you eternal life if you deny Him and worship some one else as God and your Saviour, because you find it so written in the Bible or the almanac? We think not.

IMPARTIAL

God does not discriminate in giving life in this world between the good and the bad, the just and the unjust. If this is God's way on earth and it is godly, why should it not be His rule in eternity? All discriminations here are made by mankind who are subject to the laws of nature. If there are any who will have eternal death, there will be but few. The just and godly are more happy in this world, and especially in their dying hours. Why should they not be happy in the next world?

FREEDOM OF THOUGHT

There is no freedom of thought in an orthodox church such as the Presbyterian. The ministers in this Church have to preach the theological dogmas of the Church. They are not allowed to accept the views expressed by public speakers if they conflict with the teachings of the Church. If they do they are likely to be expelled as heretics for doing their own thinking. We should be thankful that the sectarians in this country have no authority to put us in prison or condemn deserters to the stake as they have had in the past in many countries. Christianity is already divided against itself, and never can be united until all abolish it and accept godliness and the true teachings of Christ and all other religious teachers who taught the godliness and righteousness which comes from God. These teachings should be called what they are, godliness, and not Christianity, Mohammedism, Buddhism, or Confucianism.

GIVING AND BEGGING

Many who are praying most of the time are beggars. They want to get something for nothing and they do not want to work for it.

They cannot fool God, but they may be able to impose upon their relatives and friends by using Christianity for that object. It is no pleasure, but pain, for a rich, big-hearted man to receive presents from his poor friends of moderate means. The greatest pleasure he can have is to help those who are worthy, and the poor, sick, and afflicted. When he does it direct, personally, he gets the real pleasure to which he is entitled; but many shun it because they are afraid they will get their hands soiled and be known by the worthy poor. We should lay something aside for a rainy day and old age. It is wise to make provision for the future; if we do not we may suffer, and it will not be God's fault, but ours.

GOOD AND EVIL

There is nothing spiritual or rational in dreams, visions, or tricks called miracles. Yet in the weak-minded and ignorant they create a faith in the being who causes them. God never reforms men by threats and punishments. Christians, bad men, and devils try to do so. God's way is by love. He gives us reason, wisdom, and liberty to choose between good and evil, and this must be done before the body and spirit separate, or it is too late. In due time the truth will be known, justice will prevail and be victorious over error. Then the heavens will be full of glory. False gods will be no more, for all will know the only true God, the Heavenly Spirit and Father of all mankind. We should not expect good eggs for bad ones, but we should be willing to return good for evil if it will make our neighbors better. There are no good reasons why we should treat evildoers better than we do our righteous friends. We should choose those who are good for our companions.

When a man is sharp or cunning he is called a serpent or a fox. Some of the Christian Churches are very foxy in teaching their dogmas and raising money to carry on their work — even too much so to be righteous. Some priests are called wolves because they live from the products of the poor. Other priests are called lambs because they are gentle and kind. We find all kinds of people in the same community. The briars and the wheat frequently grow together. It is only the bills of good banks which are counterfeited. We should not think all men are bad in any society because some are. A tree is known by its

fruits; good and bad fruit grow on the same tree. Good fruit comes from good grafts; bad fruit from the original tree of bad grafts.

These facts may account for some of the priests being in the grafting business. Priests have the right to retain their own sins. We regret that some of them do. God never interferes in such cases, but sometimes men do and bring the guilty ones to grief.

GOLDEN RULE

Christ was not the originator of the Golden Rule. It was taught by six other religious teachers — in other words, but with the same meaning. Confucius taught five hundred years before Christ: "What you do not wish done to yourself do not unto others." The Golden Rule indicates a law of justice, which is as old as the rocks and hills; yet the teaching of Christ as to love and mercy reaches a more tender place in our affection on account of his suffering. There is no good reason, however, why we should not have wealth, joy, pleasure, and a good time generally, thus making ourselves and those around us as happy as circumstances will allow. Those who make themselves and those who live near them miserable and think they are doing the will of God are fools or lunatics, and should be kept by themselves so they will not make the world worse.

GAMBLING

Making a living by telling fortunes, prayer, or gambling is a profession and like a game of chance, but a poor chance for the praying man unless he charges for it. It is important that your subjects have faith or they will keep out of the game; and the only thing that will save their money for easily led, weak-minded incompetents and their families, whether it is in Wall Street or the gambling hell, is unbelief.


Gamblers do not produce wealth; they only consume it, and are a curse to any community. A coat of whitewash in the form of prayer from a minister will not save the spirit of a wicked man. Prayer will not change the judgment of a just judge, but God may grant forgiveness to a penitent spirit.

On March 28, 1912, Standard Oil stock of Kentucky advanced five

hundred points, up to \$1,000 a share, then fell back to \$550 per share, on the same day, on the curb exchange in the middle of the street which is provided by the City of New York free of charge to these gamblers, whose clients have no chance to win against the robbers who make the market.

The margin gambling business on the stock exchange is a power for evil. The exchange is a close corporation without being incorporated, like all other gambling dens. Thirty-nine out of every forty who gamble in stocks and have not the money to pay for them or to keep their margin good lose their money. When you shake the dice you have an equal chance to win; one is gambling just as much as the other. When you buy dividend paying stocks for cash at their real value they are yours and you have no margin to lose or keep good. If the men who make the exchange market put it down twenty-five points you will receive your dividends as usual; they cannot rob you, for in a short time the market will recover to its real value. Most of the business in margins on the exchanges is transacted by paying the difference, which indicates it is a gamble.

And they have a way in bookkeeping to evade laws against gambling. If it was not so it would require twelve times the capital to do the business, and some of the traders might find themselves in the penitentiary for being common gamblers. It is not safe in Wall Street to sell what you have not got, or to buy what you have not the money to pay for, which is gambling. Dividend paying stocks will in the end bring profit, while inflated stocks with a mere stock exchange value are apt to bring loss and poverty. If you speculate on the stock exchange, buy only what you can pay for; then wait patiently for a rise and you will be classed among the investors and not among the gamblers. When you buy future coffee or cotton on the exchanges you do not know what grade or quality you will get; the seller can deliver any grade he chooses, and the price will be according to the rules of the exchange. There are several grades of coffee and twenty-two grades of cotton, which facts are conclusive evidence that you are gambling. The stock, cotton, coffee, and produce exchanges are the fountain-heads of the gambling mania, which corrupts the nation, brings millions to poverty, and sets a bad example before the world. Many



of the large banking houses in Wall Street do not speculate nor buy stocks for their customers on a margin, nor do they conduct a gambling business.

DANCING

Teaching the children to dance is teaching them good manners. Dancing is a frolic when the young have merry hearts. At the sound of music feet and hands keep time with it. In olden times dancing was a language without words, and indicated happiness, joy, and pleasure. Dancing was the custom with the earliest societies and identified with many forms of worship. The Hebrews used to have sacred dances. David danced before the ark of the covenant. The Maccabees instituted dances at the time the temple was being restored. People of the present day are still shaking their feet and keeping time with the music. An old Gaelic proverb says: "After good cheer comes dancing." The Unitarians of the present time in some places have a prayer meeting, then close the evening's service with a dance. Brave soldiers in the past have danced on the eve of battle, which gave them courage for the conflict. Dancing was included in the ritual of the Egyptians in the Dark Ages. There used to be Catholic religious dances in Spain. Some dances among the French in olden times were dignified, grave, and solemn. The Greeks used to dance on the event of a birth, a marriage, or a death, and used to make the hands and feet as well as the lips speak, and with them it was a religious ceremonial. The Romans used to have their sacred dances. The priests in Paris in the Middle Ages used to sell dancing indulgences which used to bring in large revenues and enable the gentlemen to examine the goods — to see if the girl had a sweet breath, sound health, and if they were the right size to make a good wife. Salome secured the head of John the Baptist by dancing. The badness was not in the dancing, but in Herod the King. Dancing on any day of the week is good exercise and will lengthen the days of those who indulge in it; but it should not be allowed near churches where it disturbs worshippers on Saturdays or Sundays. We should remember that hugging and drinking strong liquors or other rowdiness is not dancing and should not be allowed in dance halls. Those who are good should keep away from evil company and places if they wish to

avoid even the appearance of wrong doing. "A bird is known by the company it keeps."

PROVIDE FOR THE FUTURE

The bees, squirrels, and other animals in a cold climate look ahead and provide for the future. They lay in store enough food to last them through the cold winter. God expects us to do the same. When we are in the prime of life and in good health we should look ahead and provide for a rainy day, sickness, and old age. The Lord helps those who help themselves. We should not be led astray by Scripture writers' advice to "trust in the Lord and He will provide."

This teaching has been the curse of the world. Many have suffered on account of it. It may be profitable to saloon-keepers and ministers to teach this doctrine so they can get our spare change, but humanity has to stand the loss. When ministers preach the truth and make you wiser and better pay them for it; but when their preaching is in the interest of the monopolist and the money power keep away from them and you will not be misled. Give heed to those who teach you how to vote for your best interest and the interest of your country and all of God's children.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS

No sectarianism should be taught in schools supported by public money, but we should teach in all schools justice, righteousness, mercy, toleration, love, astronomy, geology, the laws of nature, the science of government, and political economy in all its leading branches. Those who vote should be qualified to perform that sacred duty the same as national, state, city, and county officers, judges, and juries are. Sometimes the laboring people make a mistake by taking their political intelligence from the newspapers owned or supported by the money and monopoly power which have led many astray, so they have voted against the interest of their families and the government in which they live. Capital in many cases has kept in ignorance those who labor, and enabled men to acquire wealth at the expense of the poor and helpless, especially when laborers were not united by the ties of unionism.

THE BOOK OF TRUTH

RELIGIOUS LIBERTY

If God's people did not have the liberty to choose between good and evil they could not be held accountable for their sins. If they have the right of choosing, God is not to blame for their sins and they are accountable to Him.

God will never deprive us of religious liberty and freedom of the mind. It is only bad men who do that. If we should be roasted alive, the fire is not to blame. If we or some of our friends are poisoned, do not blame God, but lay hold of the criminal who did it and punish him here in this world, for by so doing you may save the lives of many others, as wicked men fear the penalty of the law.

MONOPOLY AND HONOR

Some thieves pretend to consider it honorable to steal, murderers to murder for wealth, detectives and prosecuting officers to convict innocent men so they can establish a winning reputation among the people. Some ministers, also, pretend to think it is honorable to teach lies so they can make a good living out of their profession. Monopolists, who make the same pretence, raise prices and rob the public so they themselves can become rich. None of these things is righteousness. Roosevelt says, "The monopolist should be controlled by the Government." Yes, and just as all other criminals are, by putting them in the penitentiary, where they can be controlled with the rest of the robbers, and their ungodly business prohibited under penalty of imprisonment to all of those who are engaged in it. Consumers should have competition for their trade.

DEVILISHNESS

Ever since the written history of the world there has been too much superstition, cruel and ungodly religions, and worship of idols and images, resulting in the murdering of innocent men, women, and children in the name of these religions, and confiscating of property belonging to others. Priests and drones live here on the products and earnings of others. It is time that the people of the world were properly educated so that future generations will live in the

age of truth, righteousness, and love to God and all mankind. Then vice, cruelty, selfishness, and ignorance will be abolished in the name of the God who created us and is able to redeem us. The devil offered Christ everything in this world if he would worship him, and Christ promised those who would worship him eternal life in the next world, but neither of them had anything he could call his own to give. It is no disgrace to be poor, but very inconvenient.

DIVORCE

To live with some women is the worst kind of torture. It is worse than being burned at the stake in the way the Roman Catholic Christians burned millions of people in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries because they would not accept Christianity and be baptized. Burning at the stake is over in a few hours, while the other torture, if the Christians are allowed to have their way, is for life. We have only one life to live in this world; if we make a mistake and get something we do not want God expects us to rectify it so that we may be happy and enjoy this beautiful world and communion with Him without being tormented by any of the devil's angels which may lead us away from His presence. Man and wife are often divorced by death. There is no doubt that is godly. What God does should be lawful for men, if they do it in a righteous way. In many cases, divorces and re-marriage has been a blessing to the world.

"When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it comes to pass that she find no favor in his eyes, . . . then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife" (Deuteronomy 24:1-2). In this I honor Moses' judgment. The ministers may be right in thinking some of the laws of Moses are God's laws, but most of them do not think that this law is one of God's holy laws. Let us hope that Moses was not so bad a man as the Scriptures make him appear to be, for in this law he is willing that the mistakes of human beings should be rectified so they both may bring forth good fruit to the glory of God and all mankind. I am willing that the ministers may swallow their

own blue pills, but not cram them down the throats of others by a statutory provision.

DUTY

It is no crime or sin to investigate the teachings of any church. After doing so, if we find that a church is using a religion that is false and for an ungodly purpose it is a sin not to expose it. Dying men should not be deceived about the future life after the death of the body. It often happens that we have to make enemies of many men to do our duty to God and mankind; if so, it should not be our will, but "Thy will be done." If our righteousness makes the ungodly our enemies, it will make the wise, who are just and good, our friends. We can do our duty to God by doing it to mankind and His creatures.

Let thy thoughts be pure, virtuous, and just. Exercise the mind and body. Never neglect meditation. Cultivate the reason God has given you and live in such a way that you may have true knowledge, charity, love, and righteousness, and be able to impart it to others. To do this, we must think and reason within ourselves with all the ability God has given us. If we abolish selfishness, which is the cause of injustice, we shall be happy and make those who are dear to us more godlike. Thus we shall be a blessing to those who love us.

CHARITY

If we want to do something for God's cause and His children we will have to do it here in this world, for it is our only opportunity, and this day may be our last chance. We are not sure of to-morrow, but we expect many of them. There is nothing we can do for the living when we are in eternity, for it is too late. Now is the accepted time. We may never have another chance. Remember that it is the cheerful giver to a good cause who receives the bliss of eternal happiness.

It is not charity to give money to drunkards who you know will spend it for whiskey and do their families and neighbors harm. We should act wisely, so that good will result from our giving. The best thing we can do for a poor, honest workman is to give or get him a position, so he will be able to earn his living and support his family.

BADNESS

It is the Old Testament and its teachings which are the cause of slavery, Mormonism, and making such men as Colonel Ingersoll infidels by misrepresenting the attributes of God. It is responsible for nations and tribes murdering each other and butchering just men, women, and children without cause and robbing them of their possessions. The badness of this book never should be taught in a godly church or Sunday-school, but it should be cast into hell fire and the ashes used to fertilize the gardens of God's children. We have no more right to do anything bad in the name of God than we have in our own name. If we have the right to retain or forgive sin in the name of God we also have the right to rob and murder in the name of God, which is devilishness.

BUNCO STEERERS

The Roman Catholic Christian Church raises millions of dollars every month for the support of the Church because of its teaching and pretensions that the priests have the power to forgive or retain sin and can pray for the dead as well as the living. The Catholic Church demands that their subjects attend church once each Sunday and contribute to its support. This they cheerfully do because they have been taught to do so from the days of their childhood. The Christian Scientists have a way of their own to make a living by praying for the sick and afflicted and pretending to heal all manner of diseases by prayer and hot air from the mouth of the healer. The Protestant Episcopal Church prays for the dead and the living and the forgiveness of sin. They make no stated charge for their services, but are always willing to receive free-will offerings, as all godly men would be in their circumstances. Their object is to relieve the consciences of those who have sinned, and make their lives and those who are dear to them more happy and godly in this world, and to prepare them for eternity. This is a pointer to my Catholic friends so they will be able to get these services done by an Episcopal priest for much less money than they are now paying. God knows, and we should know, that one has just as much authority to forgive sin as the other. Dogs

are born blind, but it is only a short time before they "get wise" and open their eyes. Why should not we if we have the intelligence of a dog? There must be something wrong with any society when we find that most of our criminals are its members; but the just should not suffer for the sins of the unjust.

WOMAN SUFFRAGE

Making voters of women is making men and soldiers of them, or like making oxen of cows, which used to be unlawful among the Jews. We cannot change gender by statutory provisions. Woman suffrage should be limited to a property qualification or to those who have no husbands, so as to avoid family troubles and ungodliness. The right to vote makes it a duty to vote, which is imposed upon those who have the privilege.

Laws made by a majority of people who are not able to enforce them are apt to be a menace to the nation. It is better to have short-haired men and long-haired women than to reverse it.

When the time comes that women are discriminated against and do not have all the rights to which they are entitled they should have the privilege of voting, to shoulder their guns, to blow the fife, and to beat the drum.

PROVERBS

If we have sinned against God, what right has the priest to forgive us — unless he is God? He does not look it or act like it.

It is not charity when we make gifts to others and expect to reap more than we sow.

Evil and good sometimes come from the same lips before the tare and wheat are separated.

It is righteousness to approve of a bad man's goodness or disapprove of a so-called good man's badness.

Who knows but this present life of ours is a time of grace to choose our eternal place?

A church that fears reason must be full of treason.

There is nothing which happens without cause; it is our deeds that produce good or evil.

For our existence and life in this world we are dependent on the heat and light of the sun.

There is no resurrection of the spirit that dies; the spirit that lives in eternity never dies.

God does not judge men as we do. He knows our spirit. He uses what some call bad men to deliver His messages to His children, when orthodox preachers are afraid to do so.

We should be more careful about what we put into our head than our stomach. Truth is best for the former and pure food for the latter.

We should always be ready to receive inspiration from God and never suppress His messages.

It is not godliness to make the innocent suffer for the guilty; this is devilishness.

If Christ had been God he would have known what we know now by the history of the past — that there is no resurrection of the body.

Justice, righteousness, and the truth are better food for the intellect than the dogmas of a church which are not true.

We cannot reasonably expect God or the spirits of our departed friends to reveal all of God's truth to us until we are willing to receive it and give it to the world.

The followers of Buddha for the last eighteen hundred years have been more just, righteous, kind, and godlike to the animal kingdom than the followers of Jesus Christ.

It is not always Christianity that makes the world better. It is godliness which comes from God, in Christians and others who are not Christians, that makes the world good, just, righteous, and godlike.

Habits, customs, bigotry, dogmatism, or forms of service are not godliness.

If everything God made is good we should try and keep it so.

We are told that many of the stars which were worlds are no more, and some that were not worlds are worlds now. It is the same with mankind, many are no more.

Joshua commanded the sun to stand still. Then he could not see it move, so he tried to start it, but it never moved since or before.

God does not say, "Thy will be done," but "My will," and Christ does not fill the bill.

Everlasting punishment is not godliness. If it is Christianity it is not worth while to teach it.

It may be easy to make monkeys of men, but it is impossible to breed men from monkeys.

No man born of woman is God, neither is our Creator a man. We should not take cows, horses, goats, or men for gods.

If a devil cannot tell the truth when it is for his interest, and a Scripture maker cannot lie, please tell us the reason why God's laws of nature are automatically enforced by nature. The laws of men if enforced must be by men.

You can smoke a coon out of a hollow tree much quicker than you can pray him out. Prayer should not be used for an ungodly purpose when smoke will answer better.

Care for the living while they are sick in bed. But why should we grieve about those who are dead?

Fertilizers will produce better crops than prayer is what the farmers say, because it is God's way.

To preach that God was made man is worse than to teach that man was made monkey. In the case of God the evolution is the wrong way, is what the wise men say.

Why not allow the priest to take a wife so that thereafter he can live a virtuous life?

Preachers have no monopoly of inspiration nor are they more godly than many others. If they were they would preach the truth.

Christ had no children or a successor; if the apostles did it was after their death and they never knew it.

It is foolish for preachers to spend their time trying to make Christians out of godly men, for the material in so many cases is too valuable to be used for that purpose.

We can trust God without prayer. A waiter at a hotel may favor us if we give him a tip, but God will not. He and nature's laws are impartial.

If I were a teacher, whenever and whatever I taught would be free thought.

When clericalism is godliness call it righteousness. When it is robbery, murder, adultery, or laziness call it by its true name.

When all Christian churches agree to preach and think alike they will have an automatic machine without brains called church unity.

Obey the laws of nature and your days will be lengthened.

Whom the Lord loveth He correcteth. Why should we not correct the preachers if we have love for them and more love for their victims.

Save your reputation: Do not pray for rain until the dark clouds begin to gather.

A fool can have a Scriptural faith, and many of them have it, but only those of wisdom can have a scientific and rational belief.

Our goodness is not indicated by the dogmas and creeds which we believe, but by our purity of life, unselfishness, and the good we do to others.

Faith without reason may satisfy a fool, but not a wise man.

Thirteen stars, thirteen stripes, and thirteen original states is the glory of America and should be the death of superstition.

The fable of Adam and Eve should remind us of the Hindoo tradition of Adami and Heva which is not a reality, but a fable.

When an owner of sheep leaves the ninety and nine and seeks that which is lost, it is because he wants to save the value of the lost sheep for his own sake and not for the sheep's sake. That is natural, but not godliness.

If there is poison in your food or the Bible it is not God's fault. Do not blame Him for it or swallow it, for it may be a trick of the devil.

Your eternal life does not depend on what you do or do not believe; but the lives of those in the sixteenth century, when the Christians were the executioners, depended upon what they said that they believed.

Some of the Indians make their gods out of wood, but after they become decayed they throw them away and make new gods. Is it not strange that some of the Christians have not the instincts of an ignorant Indian, but still worship a carcass?

No dead, decayed body of any animal ever came to life again, for there is no germ of life in it.

If we suffer by violating the laws of the universe it is our own fault.

The theologians wrote Christ's gospel. There is no evidence that he knew how to write.

We know there is a greater being than man who communicates with us by our own experience.

We have to do our own eating, drinking, sleeping, and breathing, or die, and we should do our own thinking to live rightly.

Useful inventions are discovered by hard work and thinking, and not by idleness and prayer.

We use the simple English language to send the truth direct to the intelligence and reason of men.

God does not require us to love a man who was crucified about nineteen hundred years ago more than we do our father, mother or husband, for that is not natural or according to His holy laws of nature.

Moses' laws were made for his people. The old butcher never had any authority to make laws for us, and God has never enforced them among us.

We brought nothing into this world, but have developed a spiritual body, and we expect to take with us this spiritual body, which is the immortal and spiritual man.

No man hath seen God at any time (St. John 1:18), but men have seen Christ, which indicates that he is not God.

Christianity is not a quack medicine to cure all the ills of mankind. Beware of those who use it for that purpose. Look out for your pocketbook.

That which is false in due time will crumble away like the years that are past and be no more, but the truth is the Rock of Ages.

When the light of reason appears all miracles and witchcraft disappear. Inspiration does not come from a book, but nature or nature's God, the fountainhead.

It is the wisdom of God to conceal the things which it is best we should not know.

The fear of God is not fatherly love. Sin is the cause of such a fear. Be good and your fear will soon disappear.

Those who love gambling, bad women, and strong drink are on the road to poverty.

Whosoever marrieth a virgin of good health and wisdom findeth a good thing. He should thank his mother-in-law and see that she is provided for in her old age.

The simple-minded believe all the priests preach and inherit folly and nonsense. The prudent and wise use their reason and are crowned with knowledge and the truth.

If there were no heresy and doubt there would be no investigations or progress.

A man of courage and conscience will never sacrifice his reason to keep on friendly terms with the priest.

Christ's followers have tortured, persecuted and killed heretics, and thought they were doing God's service, but they were not.

No government should use public money to teach sectarianism in any community.

Prayer will not take the place of medicine or food. Church mice are generally poor.

In this world we have one God; in eternity there may be many. If He is our father we take it for granted that He is married and we are His children.

Christ was only known by his followers. He had to be pointed out when the officers of the law arrested him. Just imagine a man placing God our Creator under arrest!

It does not seem to be the object of ecclesiastical courts to find out if the heretic is a godly man, but whether he is giving the business away so that the income of ministers and priests will be cut off.

The Right Reverend Nobody said to the Right Reverend Bishop, "What shall we do to be saved?" Answer, "We must stick to our old orthodoxy, and rule with an iron rod or our occupation will be gone."

St. Paul's conversion did not make him infallible. It was his education that made him what he was and gave him his ideas about women.

Moses tells us there is only one God — He had no partners. Christ and the Holy Ghost are unknown quantities and should not be used to make our Creator a monstrosity.

Jesus expected help from God when he said, "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" but he did not get it, and must have realized that he was nothing but a man.

When the church authorities are opposed to our investigating the

doctrine they preach there must be something wrong with the church or they would not try to keep us in ignorance.

It is not the nature of God to punish children unto the third and fourth generation for the sins of their parents. This is one of the mistakes of Moses.

Many a poor snake which is a friend of the farmers by eating the bugs and insects which destroy the crops has lost its life through that story in the Bible about Adam, Eve, and the serpent. Beware of some of the teachings found in the Bible, for they are not godly.

Neither our heavenly nor earthly fathers, if they are godly, ever forbid us to partake of the tree of knowledge.

Scripture writers have commenced some of their writings, saying: "Thus saith the Lord," when in fact the Lord had nothing to do with it. Beware of fakers. Poems, fiction, and fish stories are the same whether we find them in the Bible or some other book.

There is too much professionalism among the preachers. They are about as bad as the lawyers, but there are not quite so many of them in the penitentiary.

There are no mysteries in the things that are true, but we are apt to find them among the things that are not true.

The Scripture makers have tried to make the birth and resurrection of Christ different from that of others, but the facts are not changed by preaching, except in the minds of men.

I know that Christian religious excitement at protracted meetings have made men and women lunatics, but it is doubtful if the same thing will cure them.

What reason and the laws of nature repudiate in the Bible should be taken for fiction or that which is not true.

Every man should think for himself, especially in regard to eternity and his future happiness, and not allow a one-idea sectarian to think for him.

Beware of those who are willing to take all you have in this world for a promise in the next.

Beware of those who tell you that they will cure all of your ills by prayer for the small price of one dollar if you will have faith in their works.

Wicked men, turn away from your wickedness and do that which is right and your blessings will be increased and you will get more out of this world than you ever did before.

The sciences of medicine and surgery are two of the greatest sciences in the world to relieve suffering humanity. It is God's will that we should make use of them; but not to do so in extreme cases is a sin against God and mankind.

The seed of goodness should be sown in the best soil, where the yield will be the greatest; even if it be ten thousand miles away the harvest will pay.

Flavius Josephus makes no mention of the appearance of Jesus or what happened to him. Saviours born of virgins were of no account in his day.

God knew the faith of Abraham without test. The story is a good one, but rough on God, who is not ignorant.

We do not think that the ass died so Samson could have his jawbone to defend himself.

God never gives to us the things we steal or the land we possess which belongs to others.

Some things in the Bible make the world better; others make it worse and should be cast out.

Mother Eddy's followers have cut the price to one dollar to pray for the sick, which includes hot air with every prayer.

If thine enemy be hungry, feed him; if he be vicious, subdue him if thou art able to do so. Then thou mayest convince him of his wickedness.

Many of the things I have written I know are not of me, for I have not the ability to write them without the inspiration of the God who made me.

A negro was asked what God said when he asked Him for a nice turkey for Thanksgiving. The answer was: "Saw wood for it."

Our religious practice should be to do business with God and abolish all middlemen who have no intercourse with Him.

Our Creator is a complete God without any additions or divisions of Himself with earthly creatures or heavenly spirits.

Murderers, robbers, and ungodly men are able to make the

world better by getting out of it. Cannot we do better by staying in it?

The Christians are still at work. They have made a God out of that old ghost and they now call him the Holy Ghost.

Do not forsake God or your friends because some one has been lying about them to court your friendship.

If history tells the truth, many of the ministers and priests who have been teaching Christianity within the last fifteen hundred years were ignorant of godliness or were bunco steerers.

It is a mistake to think that woman is the cause of all our sins unless it is sin to bring men into the world and godliness to take them out.

When bad spirits reach the stomach first and then the head they often cause men to commit crimes. We should beware of those we find in a gin mill.

Never blame God for your wickedness. It is not His fault, but yours. He is not the cause of wicked wars, murders, and bad laws. If He was He would not hold others accountable for them.

The trouble with many ministers is they get their information from sectarian colleges and other unreliable sources instead of from God.

Christ ate with publicans and sinners and did not lose his good name. It is not safe, however, for ministers to do this in some places.

The people would not have said to Pilate that the blood of Jesus be upon us and our children if they thought he was God. He looked like a man because he was a man.

"They that are sick need a physician" (St. Matthew 9:12). Mother Eddy says they do not. If they get one her society loses the mighty dollar.

"To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise" (St. Luke 23:43). If this is so the just and unjust go to the same place. Is it possible we are liable to get in bad company in heaven?

Jesus said unto him: "Why callest thou me good? None are good save one that is God" (St. Luke 28:19). Christ here says he is not God; why should we not believe him?

Christ spoke in parables so as to make a great truth clear to his hearers, but was often misunderstood by his apostles.

It is a belief in God, our accountability to Him, and godly teaching that make us just, righteous, and godly.

Those Christians whose only way to make poor, destitute, unfortunate women virtuous and good is by fear, imprisonment, and statutory provision are pious frauds or ungodly brutes.

The time will come when many of the ministers shall have to preach godliness in the name of God, and not in the name of Christ and the Trinity, or they will preach to empty pews.

Most of the things which happen that are a blessing to the community in which they occur are because they are in accord with God's laws of the universe, which are natural and are not a special act of Providence.

Many of the ministers are not preaching the Christian dogmas as they used to forty years ago; they are now wise enough to say nothing about those dogmas which are not true.

If the spirit of a ghost and Jesus are gods, all good spirits will be gods in eternity.

The spirits of the dead are invisible to the eye. The grave cannot imprison them, for they are the immortal part of man.

It is God's wish that we care for the blind, sick, and afflicted; by so doing we are worshipping Him.

Those things which are revealed belong to us, but secrets belong to God. Mysteries which are contrary to nature and reason belong to the devil.

"If the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised, and your faith in him is vain" (I Corinthians, 15:15-16). This may be sad to the Christians, but it is true.

"With the heart man believeth" (Romans 10:10). He may as well believe with his liver. The heart is a pump with no intelligence. I say unto you believe with your soul, mind, and reason, the only Rock of Ages and road to godliness.

St. Paul knew no more about God and the rights of women than we do. His writings are no more the Word of God than some of mine.

"God cannot be tempted with evil, and He Himself tempted no man" (James 1:13). Christ's prayer is an insult to God.

The bad spirits are like the chaff. Their only punishment is they will never reach the granary of God.

Death to the body is eternal. God is the only one who can give to the spirit eternal life or eternal death. Let us try and make the spirit worth saving.

Biblical writers have no more right to commence their writings by saying "Thus saith the Lord" or "God spake these words saying," than some of us have.

Judges make mistakes and punish the innocent for the sins of the guilty, but God makes no mistakes. If He punishes us it will be for our sins and not for the sins of Adam, Moses, or any one else.

Religious folk are the easiest people in the world to impose upon. If they were not they would not believe that everything in the Bible is true.

Women should repudiate the teachings of St. Paul and not keep their mouths closed in a godly church. They should keep away from priestly churches where they are not allowed to speak.

Christ turned water into wine. The saloon-keepers turn water into whiskey, and the more water the better it is for those who drink it.

God expects us to love our father, mother, wife, and children. That is natural if they are lovable. It is unnatural to love a dead Jesus who died two thousand years ago more than our father or God.

By calling a book the Bible or the Word of God does not make it any better, for a book is good or bad according to what it is, and it may be part good and part bad.


When we are young and in good health we should look out for a rainy day and provide for the future and old age.

Those who preach the Word should be wise and qualified so they can live by the Word.

A gift of God cannot be purchased with money. He is not a partner of grafters or indulgence sellers.

"Peter and John were unlearned" (Acts 4:13), but Christians accept them as their teachers. Does that account for their ignorance about God?

Flesh and blood or troubles and afflictions cannot enter into the spiritual world, so please leave them behind.



It is the duty of men to give to the world all things revealed to them in relation to God and eternity whether they want it or not.

When the ignorant are bad, we should try to instruct them so that they will be good.

The Bible is full of Jewish fables, and they should not be taken for facts.

Do not condemn the church because you find bad men in it; bills of good banks are the only ones that are ever counterfeited.

Scripture makers used to think that the intelligence and the immortal part of man was the heart; but there is no inspiration in that which was a mistake and not true.

Paul at times was in a trance and thought he saw visions from heaven; even at the present time when religious excitement breaks out in revivals and other forms of insanity some people have visions which land them in the madhouse.

Be a man and bear your own burdens, if you are able to do so, and not cast them upon others and make them miserable.

We know of no one who is able to forgive sins against God but God. Beware of impostors who make you feel good while relieving you of your money.

All the science there is to Christian Science is to make a living without work and make those who willingly give up their money happy.

Christ never had any earthly power to stop the punishment of his people. Some of the priests have, but they got it from the corrupt politicians who wanted their votes and influence at coming elections.

Ministers should give their people their latest messages from the throne. We suppose they do when they give them something two thousand years old.

I hope that the readers of this book will be more righteous and charitable than they ever were before, and that their last days may be their best days.

When the law gives us religious liberty it is no sin to take it. Heresy causes us to utilize the brain. The heretic investigates and searches for the truth with the assistance of God.

Orthodoxy deadens the brain and adopts the opinions of ignorant men who died thousands of years ago.

When swearing and praying are only habits they should be abolished.

The germ of the peach liveth after the body is decayed. Why should not the spirit of man?

The soul and the body will never be reunited after death. A live spirit will never occupy or live in a corpse.

Confucius was ignorant of dogmas. In that respect I think that he was wise.

A weathervane goes with the wind. Godly men should have moderation, toleration, and firmness.

The fruit comes from the seed; if the Catholic fruit is better than the Protestant the seed must be better or the soil more fertile.

Trying to make a God in the minds of men out of a man who is dead is a fake business.

Nature is impartial, which is one of the attributes of God.

Don't be foolish and think that you have something for your money when you get an indulgence from the priest. Your money is only a contribution to the cause.

When we abolish idleness, extravagance, rum, and priests we shall have made a good start toward abolishing poverty.

When we want language without reason we can get it from the orthodox preachers. When we want reason without words we can get it from the birds.

Most of the creeds deaden the reason and make children less intelligent and more obedient to the priests, which is ungodliness.

There must be something wrong with the preacher when the truth gives him pain, so we should ask him to explain.

The time will come when truth will reign and the sons of men will give light unto the world. Then ignorance and fear will disappear.

If any one except a minister should preach what some of them do they would be called bunco steerers and impostors.

The Bible says that when God made man He saw it was good; but man is like a good egg — if kept in a bad place too long he will be bad.

The writings of dreamers and of ignorant fishermen and the records of the crimes of murderers and robbers are poor food for the minds of men who think for themselves.

The memory, soul, and reason are like our hands and arms: they become stronger by using them.

We can get money quicker by work than by prayer, unless we are preachers or robbers — with due respect to the preachers when they earn what they get.

It ruins the judgment and is a detriment to the reason and intelligence of children to teach them the dogmas of a church which are not true.

If Jesus is God's only son and his mother was a Jewess, how was it that he was a full-blooded Jew unless God our Creator is a Jew?

My eyesight is bad, yet I can see the moon, stars, and sun millions of miles away, and around about them the immense space for the spirits of our departed race.

If some of the men whom I have seen are in the image of God He must look like the devil, which I am unwilling to believe even if I find it in the Bible.

If it requires images to worship saints, the Virgin Mary, or Jesus Christ as a reminder of them, we should try to find the real God and worship Him.

The lost son is one of Buddha's parables about five hundred years before Christ, which indicates his disciples were looking for the lost sheep.

If goodness means only confirmation to the requirements of the church the ungodly may fill the bill.

Gamblers produce nothing. One man's gain and pleasure is another man's loss and sorrow. The business is detestable. Nor does the place where it is done make it any more honorable.

Christ is not a creator, and this is positive proof that he is nothing more nor less than a man.

God is not like a weathercock which changes with the wind, but He is unchangeable.

"My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" This is the cry of a man whom the Roman Catholic Church says is God.

The spirit, the immortal part of man, is that which never dies. It is like the face of God, which has never been seen by mortal eyes. We know it exists if we are wise.

to our reason we think they must have come from the devil or been caused by poor whiskey.

Moses' method of putting evil away was by killing human beings, which is not Christ's or God's way. The state should only do it to protect the lives of the living.

There is no use in praying to God to lead us not into temptation, for He never does. It is the devil and bad company which do that. If we do not have any worse company than God we shall be good.

When we are in deep water and expect to drown we are not looking for a dead Messiah to save us, but a live man who can swim.

There will never be an end to the world, for it is round and will always remain so.

One church to preach godliness is better in a small village than five to preach sectarianism.

My experience tells me that a liver pill will operate much quicker than a prayer, and is a better remedy for biliousness.

It is a good thing to give thanks unto God and ask Him to be merciful unto us; but we must do our part and be just if we expect Him to do His.

Some of the preachers when they go out calling carry their prayers in their head, while others carry theirs in their pocket or hand. When you carry them in your head you are not so apt to leave them at home.

The Biblical history of murderers, robbers, confiscators, and torturers will not improve the morals of future generations. Why not blot them out and give the world something better?

Moses slew an Egyptian and hid him in the sand. Moses married the daughter of a priest, but the priests have no daughters nowadays whom they can call their own. This is no improvement to the morals of the church.

"Thou shalt not kill!" (Exodus 20:3.) Moses was a murderer and was the cause of slaughtering millions of human beings. Do you think that God selected such a man to make our laws for us? I think not.

"The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath" (Mark 2:27). All days are God's days, made for man's use and comfort.

"Wherefore, it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath Day" (St. Matthew 12:12), and have a good time by taking exercise; but nothing is said about its being a day of worship.

The whey from the cheese factory is improved by mixing in a little ground feed. So is old-fashioned Christianity by mixing in a little godliness.

In the days of the apostles the preachers were of no burden to the people; they worked and earned their living as the Quakers do now. We should pay them if they will try to preach the truth, but give them nothing for nothing.

God never expects his children to suffer bodily harm from the ungodly when they are able to defend themselves.

About the only time some people worship God is on Thanksgiving Day. Then they seem to realize their mistake, and think how foolish it is to thank Jesus Christ for the bountiful harvests and gifts of God.

After the death of the body the spirit has no use for it, and for all eternity the former is spiritless.

Christ had nothing to do with the writing of the New Testament. He never knew that there was such a thing, for it was written long after he was dead.

God had nothing to do with the writing of the Old Testament. It was written by men who were Jews, and He is not accountable for it any more than He is for other historical books written now. |

Stale news which was gotten from dreamers and those who had visions when they were asleep after eating mince pies, thousands of years ago, is of no use to us.

It is hard work for a Christian minister to give his people a message from God when he has no message from Him, but when he does the best he can so as not to disappoint them they should accept it with thanks by putting into the contribution box a piece of silver.

All animals, birds, and insects act according to nature until they are domesticated by man. If man is able to make some of them good, how much more is he able to make mankind good without using a dummy for a God.

Maltreat or despise no one on account of his color or nationality.

Remember that we are all of the same species, and children of the same Creator.

In the spiritual world they have no use for policemen, hangmen, or constables, neither for a hell, for those who should live in such a place will not be there.

When Christ was tempted of the devil why did he not make the attempt to convert the latter if no job is too great for a Christian to undertake?

Do not accuse your Heavenly Father of bringing into the world a sinful child for the purpose of giving the priests a job to make him good.

If you should wake up in the morning with a headache do not think it was caused by your neglect to say your prayers. It is more apt to be that you ate too much and made a hog of yourself so as to get the better of your poor boarding-house keeper.

There can be no punishment of the body after death, for no one can punish the dust of the earth.

We have now the same kind of beings which were called angels and prophets in Biblical times. We also have the other kind called devils.

Spirits of little or no intelligence or godliness will be of no more account in eternity than they are here.

"There is no respect of persons with God" (Romans 2:11-12). If this is true, how can Christ be God? He had his friends and favorites.

Never pluck out your eye, cut off your hand, or endure bodily pain in any way to please God, for He requires nothing of the kind. He knows that we have troubles and afflictions enough in this world and He does not expect His children to bring affliction upon themselves, but to obey His laws of nature and prevent trouble.

Christ never wrote a word of the New Testament, and the Scriptures say he was unlettered. There is no evidence that he knew how to write; but he knew how to talk, and his disciples thought that he was wise.

There is no doubt in my mind that the Christian Bible has been juggled so as to make it more useful to that institution called the church.

God never made men liars, robbers, or murderers. If they are such now they were not when they were born, but have been made so by

bad and wicked people. Neither we nor God can make people wicked and still be good.

Christ made a mistake in wearing long hair, according to St. Paul, who said it is a dishonour. I think Jesus made a mistake when he allowed a woman to wipe his feet with the hair of her head. No gentleman would allow such a thing nowadays and I don't think Christ did.

It is not God's fault because Cain slew Abel, or because Solomon had so many wives, or because men make slaves of others. It is the fault of mankind.

When I reach the spiritual world if I do not find all good men there I shall be looking around for a cooler climate because I shall be afraid that I have gotten into the wrong place.

It is not righteousness to punish one criminal for an offence and let others go unpunished for the same offence because they have wealthy fathers or good mothers. The one who has not had these blessings should have the sympathy of the just judge if he is a friend of humanity.

Nature is still bringing children into the world, born of real virgins, but only in nature's way. There is no mystery about it.

"Many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the grave after his resurrection" (St. Matthew 27:52-53). That is not true; if the Bible is false in one thing it is false in all. That is the rule with all just judges.

When a little child is hurt, she cries and the blood rushes to the head, but when the mother tells her that it will do her no harm, that she will be all right soon, she stops crying, because she has faith in her mother and is not frightened. This shows what influence mind has over matter.

Children love their mothers, the sheep loves its lamb, the dog loves its master, horses love those who are kind and lovable to them. They have these instincts when they are born, and we should cultivate them, for true love comes from God.

God will never punish the spirits of His children for the sins of Adam or any one else. Scripture makers are liars.

The weak of this world have often been chosen to confound the

strong and mighty. It is the message which is the light of the world and not the messenger, your humble servant.

Those who teach godliness, which comes from God, should give Him the credit, and not give it to Buddha, Christ, or Henry VII, for to do the latter is robbery.

The Scripture maker who wrote that the rabbit and the hare chew the cud did not know any better, but God did.

Do not allow the priest to stand between you and your wife, or extract money from your pockets through fear of hell. Priests can do you no good or harm.

The President of the United States asks us once a year to meet in our places of worship and thank God for His blessings. God does not ask us to do it; He takes it for granted.

We cannot make a man out of a woman by prayer or by putting her in trousers and cutting short her hair. Short hair is more sanitary than long. Filthy long hair will carry the germs of disease and has caused the death of many.

Christ followed fifteen others who claimed to be the Messiah, and lost his life. Why should others try the adventure?

It is more sinful to bring diseased children into the world who will be a curse to themselves and others than it is to breed diseased cows and goats.

Combinations or laws to rob others from competition for trade is ungodly. Imprisonment will stop it, and will be a blessing to the labouring classes.

Christ promises everlasting life to those who believe in him, which is a barter business, and damnation to those who do not, which is ungodliness.

God has the same creative power now that he had millions of years ago. The intelligence is not in the earth, clouds, sun, planets, or the machinery of the heavens, but in the God who created all these things.

Pope Pius X showed his righteousness in ordering a second-class funeral for his sister, which indicated that he was impartial and godlike according to the holy laws of nature. Peace be to his soul.

Christ has no more to do with our eternal life than millions of others

who have died in the past. A faith in him is worthless, but faith in God is glorious.

The evil in the Bible is like the evil and false in other books. It must go and give place to the truth and refinement.

There are many things in the Bible that ministers are ashamed to read to their congregations. They select here and there a mouthful, like an old cow out to pasture.

When preachers select hymns which misrepresent the truth to be sung in the church they are false teachers.

No children or any of the animals are brought into the world by prayer, for that is not God's way. Do not believe what liars say.

Do not make yourself miserable to please the priest. It is far better to be happy and please your Heavenly Father.

God cannot be tempted by prayer to grant us favors which He does not grant others.

Prayer will not save the life of a starving dog, but food generally will without prayer.

Nature never refused to bring the offspring of any animals into the world because they were not married; nature is impartial and godlike.

When drunkenness, idleness, monopolists, and priests are abolished eighty-five per cent. of poverty will disappear, and happiness will take its place.

It is happiness to the godly to expose frauds and false teachers and reveal the truth to dying humanity.

It is no sin to be a unitarian or a humanitarian. It is more likely to be a sin not to be one, and instead worship a carcass for a living God, our Heavenly Father.

While the ministers preach dogmas and a religion which is not true, how can they expect to make the people who do their own thinking good or bring them to believe the doctrines preached?

If God is willing and anxious to forgive our sins what's the use of paying the priests for pretending to do it, and taking the chances of eternal death?

It is better to trust in God, for His mercy endureth forever, than in a dead Messiah whose body is now the dust of the earth and who had no conception of a spiritual life after the death of the body.

Cows are not born of goats, horses are not born of swine, buffaloes are not born of sheep, dogs are not born of hens — neither are gods born of women.

Men thousands of miles apart can talk to each other by the use of the sound waves of the atmosphere which we breathe. The messages I give unto you indicate from whence they came, whether they are of me or a higher power than the dust of the earth.

The most reasonable way to account for Christ's unnatural birth, resurrection, ascension, and egotism is that the Catholic theologians who wrote the New Testament were liars.

To make one man suffer for the sins of others is not righteousness or godliness, but Christianity and ungodliness.

It is not natural or godly for a good child to love a dead Christ whom he never saw more than his kind father or mother. It is egotism to teach such nonsense.

It is selfish and unjust for the people of a nation to make the poor, suffering humanity of the world pay their national taxes by an export or import duty on the necessities of life.

The New Testament contains things we know are not true, and contradicts the laws of nature and God's holy laws of the universe. These facts condemn it as a fraudulent publication, and the Scripture makers are responsible for it.

There are no marriages in heaven; dead people never marry or make mistakes. They are the only persons who are infallible and cannot sin or suffer pain or affliction.

Industries which are not self-supporting and require the people to be taxed forty per cent. on such goods as they manufacture for their support, by an import duty, are not producers of wealth, but absorbers of it, and such a tax is unjust.

Justice, righteousness, and good government should be more dear to honest voters than robbers, monopolists, party loyalty, and grafters.

When political parties will not abolish monopolies, plunderers, and unjust taxes, and give the people competition for their trade, they should be abolished and new parties should be founded to take their place.

A vice or bad habit which cannot be abolished because it is nature and natural should be regulated by law in the interest of humanity.

The sole right to manufacture patented articles, which makes for a monopoly, should be regulated by Congress and the courts so that one man will not be allowed to rob the millions. Such robbing is ungodly.

We do not need indulgence from a priest to do right. They have no authority from God to grant us indulgences to do wrong, so we should use our money to provide for our families as godly people should.

There should be an international court where the people of all nations are represented according to their population to settle disputes between nations and rebellions in nations so that righteousness will prevail. The decisions of such a court should be enforced by the armies and the navies of the world, to the glory of God and humanity.

It is not prayer, Mother Eddy, or Jesus Christ that cure the sick, but nature's laws and our obedience to them (by being careful what we eat and drink), good care, and the skill and experience of the physician who assists nature.

God never required any one to die for our sins nor will He accept a substitute for He is a just God and impartial. Those who wrote the Bible did not write "The Book of Truth."

It is a sin to bring diseased, unhealthy children into the world knowingly. If we cannot produce healthy offspring it is our duty to God and humanity to leave it to others who can.


If your only hope of eternal life depends on the birth, resurrection, and ascension of Christ as recorded in the Bible it is worthless; if it is in God our Creator it is glorious.

God does not require us to go to church to pray or a horse to go to the barn to eat hay.

Elephants, monkeys, horses, dogs, goats, oxen, and many of the lower animals understand our signs and language better than we do theirs, but that does not indicate that they are wiser than we who are their teachers.

The murders, wickedness, ungodliness, and evil deeds of men should not be called the "Providence of God" for it misrepresents His attributes and is a sin against the Deity.

Laws of men are ungodly which prohibit divorces and refuse to



permit divorced people to marry, and require them to live with a diseased person by whom they are apt to bring offspring into the world who will be diseased and a curse to themselves and others.

The priests and preachers should know they cannot abolish the laws of nature by preaching or statutory provisions, and it is their duty to try to make the world better by teaching the truth and our duty to God and mankind.

If it was Christianity to bring Christ into the world in the way he was, born of a virgin, it is also Christianity to bring others into the world in the same way. If it is not godliness why should we worship his mother or an illegitimate child as our God and Creator?

We cannot make God man or man God by teaching and preaching. Our sins and the truth will be found out, and our ignorance and selfish sins will find us out.

It is not home rule the people of New York City need most, but national and state protection against home robbers and combines, such as the title guarantee, life and fire insurance companies, and others that are monopolies and rob those who have homes.

It is ungodly for a nation to protect combines and monopolies which are robbing its subjects by advancing prices. They should be punished the same as other robbers, by imprisonment.

Government should relieve labor by abolishing monopolies. Only a barbarous nation will cast the burden of taxation upon the poor to please selfish producers.

Taxation should be in proportion to property. When it is on the necessities of life it is ungodly and a sin against those who are of moderate means.

Commerce is a missionary to civilize the world and is preventive of famine and war when carried on by righteous people.

Thomas Jefferson said that Christ's parentage was obscure, his education nil, and that his life and teachings were written by ignorant men who wrote from memory long after the transactions had passed.

If any of the teachings of Buddha, Confucius, Mohammed, or Jesus are not righteous, or if anything in the Bible is not true, it is godliness to let the world know it.

It is wrong for a country to prohibit its people from buying food, clothing, and the necessities of life from other nations by an import tax, which prevents laborers from competing with the markets of the world and being a blessing to humanity.

It is righteousness for a government to have a police and military force, and an army and navy strong enough to protect the lives and property of its subjects, because it promotes justice.

It may be Christianity to teach the people to let the dead bury the dead; but they cannot do it, and it is not sanitary or godliness.

Nature's way to make men virtuous is to allow them to marry. Priests and ministers are no exception to the rule of God's holy laws of nature.

The wisest men in the world nowadays are not gods; neither were they in the Dark Ages. Those who think they are gods must be a "little off" or else they have been wrongly instructed by religious teachers.

According to some of Christ's teachings the Jews and those who believe in Buddha, or even in God, shall not be saved unless they believe in Christ, which is some of the most ungodly teaching ever taught by any leading religious teacher.

Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost are no more a part of God than I am or any of the rest of God's children.

The gospel of "The Book of Truth" is the Saviour of the godly, Jews and all, the nations and kingdoms of the world wherever it is preached and believed. If we are just and righteous we will have a living and dying faith in God the only Saviour of the world.

There is no evidence that those poor, ignorant fishermen who were Christ's apostles knew how to write. They must have been different from other men, to have been able to write their part of the New Testament about three hundred and fifty years after they were dead.

The Bible was written by thirty-five different writers. It contains fifty-six different pamphlets, which were bound together by the binder. The straw and chaff should be separated from the wheat before it is fed to God's children; as it is now, nothing but a jackass or the other lower animals can swallow all of it.

The finding by recent excavations in the Holy Land of millions of bones of human beings in an old cemetery, thirty miles long, that have been buried five thousand years, indicates that there is no resurrection of the body, and that the story of Jesus' virgin birth, resurrection, and ascension is a fable — that a dead Christ is no substitute for a live God.

It is not the book of truth that teaches anti-godliness; it is infidels, the Scripture makers, and the Roman Catholic Church, which handed down to us the New Testament.

The only way we can make room in the Christian Church for science and the truth is to drive out of the Church false dogmas and ungodly preachers.

The Jews and the followers of Buddha and Confucius are not Christians, but yet they are godly people; which indicates that if Christianity is abolished that the world will not go to the devil. God still lives.

The real God is not a briber. He offers us no inducements in this world to worship Him. It is only false gods, devils, and Christians, who make such offers.

When we know spirits of the dead are not mothers, we can take it for granted that they are not fathers, and that the Scripture makers who make them such are liars.

When a Christian society called a church will boycott manufacturers and merchants until they contribute thousands of dollars toward the support of the institutions of their church, it is time the people abolished that kind of Christianity.

The authorities of the Roman Catholic Church used to grant, for money, indulgences to men to murder their wives and for wives to kill their husbands, but that is not original Christianity.

Going backward to the Dark Ages and believing the dogmas of the Christian Church may mean being born again, but it is not progressiveness, reason, common sense, or godliness.

If we are able to make people good by teaching them to believe in Buddha, Christ, or other religious teachers, we should be more successful in teaching them to believe in God, the Creator of the universe.

Do not be afraid to reject a human assertion because you find it in the Bible. We should be guided in our religion by observation, experiment, common sense, and reason, the same as we are in our business.

Christ in his country was not allowed to teach publicly his gospel. The penalty for doing so was death. It was the Scripture makers who made him a great preacher after he was dead, and the priests who made a god of him.

Women and aliens do not need the right to vote in a country where they are not discriminated against, and have equity and righteousness.

Methuselah, or no other human being since the creation of the world, ever lived to be nine hundred and sixty-nine years old of our calendar years. The impartiality of God and the history of the past repudiates this story.

If a priest robs people, call him a robber. If he swindles them, call him a swindler. If he murders them, call him a murderer, the same as you would any bad man, because it is godlike to be impartial.

God does not grant special dispensations to those who pray or pay for them, because God is righteous and impartial. If the priests pretend to, they must be ungodly.

The Bible is no more reliable in regard to the attributes of God, the resurrection and ascension of Christ, the Trinity, or the rights of women, than it is in regard to astronomy, geology, creation, or the habits of rabbits.

When business men are afraid that they will lose trade and their reputations if they expose or offend religious frauds, they should first establish a character so their business will increase and their name may become immortal.

Our selfish prayers have no effect on God, nature, or the laws of the universe. Yet we know they have an effect on mankind. The more ignorant they are, the more effect prayer has.

Jesus Christ did not have the intellect of a William Shakespeare or a Thomas Jefferson. It is doubtful if any of the men of Christ's time did.

Jesus Christ was no more conceived by the Holy Ghost than William Shakespeare's first-born child, which was no mystery in either case to those who knew the facts.

There is more intelligence in the world now than there ever was before. We know more about God and can make everything better than the people could in the days of Moses or Christ.

If we do not have pleasure and righteousness in this world, it is not God's fault; it is ours, or the fault of others, and we cannot reasonably expect God to make it good.

The laws of nature do not discriminate between the good and the bad; they are the same to all mankind. Which indicates they are the same in the spiritual world. Be good and obey nature's laws and the reward is yours.

A sufficient quantity of oil and coal lands should be owned by the government so as to protect its people from monopoly. In the interest of mankind, the amount of land owned by individuals, firms, associations, and corporations should be limited to a reasonable number of acres.

We came not into the world to save the dead, but to help the living so that they might have pleasure, justice, righteousness, and the love for each other which the Father has for His children.

We have heard it reported that one of the ancient popes was the father of two children, born of different virgins and conceived by the Holy Ghost, in the same way as all children are in such cases.

We know of no good reason why the wild animals of the forest, or the savage Indians, should own all the unimproved land of a great country and be allowed to hold it forever, because their ancestors were born first.

Sometimes a godly nation has to have war with wicked, ungodly people, to procure permanent peace, justice, and righteousness for its subjects.

SUBJECTION

When the priests make a mistake and bind on earth those who should not be bound in heaven, or loose those who should be bound in heaven, of course, if they have this power, God would have to submit to it, which would be news to Him, as well as to us. Such a

usurpation is a sin. It makes no difference if they got it from the Bible, the devil, or Jesus. It does not change the facts. When they use it to keep their subjects in fear and subjection it is a crime against God. In this nation the priests have no power to remit the penalties of convicted criminals. If this is just why should God give them the authority to do so in His kingdom?

ETERNITY

All that we know of God or the secrets of the spiritual world is that which is revealed in nature, the history of the past, the loving kindness and bountiful blessings we have received, and the faith and inspiration which come to us through the reason and intelligence which God has given us. That which is not revealed to us it is best that we should not know until our spirits are with our Creator from whence they came. If the soul is immortal how can it die on account of the sins of the flesh, which are mortal. God needs no assistance from any human being to give His children eternal life or death. He never tempted them or made them sinners. We do not care what the Scripture makers said two thousand years ago. Our knowledge is of a later date. It is absurd to accuse a just God of committing sins. It is bad men, women, and children who make good children bad. God wants us to keep our children as good as they were when they were born. We should educate them in a righteous manner and develop in them a godly spirit which will be worthy of eternal life with Him in the heavenly home prepared for us before our fathers and mothers were, way back in the days of the rock of ages. After the death of our body in this world we have no more use for the priest or a dead Messiah than we have for the doctor, grocer, druggist, or butcher. The God who brought us into this world we can trust to care for us in the next. It is His business to do for us only the things we cannot do for ourselves. It is our duty and the duty of the churches to care for humanity while here on earth; to see that the needy are fed, housed, and clothed, and that they are taught righteousness, dealt with justly, and receive the fruit of their labor. We must also see to it that the burdens of the rich are not cast upon the poor and afflicted as they are in the United States by taxation caused by ungodly

teaching in the newspapers, and by ministers who are supported by selfish rich people.

The dead cannot come to us, but we may go to them. We have to die to do so; that is the reason most of us are in no hurry about it. Let us take our time and finish our work here if we are allowed to do so, before we start on the journey from whence no traveler ever returns. Mind and matter exist in a live body; but when the body is dead there is no soul or mind in it and it exists only as matter. That which is more important to us is, does the soul and reason still exist separate from the body as the invisible, immortal part of man? If there is no reason or intelligence in the spirit after the death of the body it may as well be eternally dead as to have eternal life. Those who live a godly, righteous life will have eternal life if any one does. We do not care what moneymakers who live by their profession say, for we know God's way. The honey bees build cells of wax, make honey, and store it so as to provide themselves with food for the coming winter. They are too wise to accept the teachings of the Scriptures and not to lay up food or treasure for the future. They do not expect God to do for them what they should do for themselves. They work for what they get and are not like Christians — foolish enough to pray for it. There is no way-station between this earth and eternity; neither is there any place to build one. The body when dead has no spirit or reason any more than a stone, and the spirit is with God. The place between this earth and heaven is called nowhere, and there is no one there. We know God is righteous. If the just do not get their reward for goodness in this world does it not indicate there is a hereafter where they will get it? The spirit of God lives forever. Why should not the spirit of His children? God cares for us in this world. Why should He not in the next? There are no greater crimes that man can commit than to mislead others in regard to their future destiny. Those who do it for a money consideration are like the drones among the bees. They are living at the expense of others and are giving fraudulent titles to an inheritance which they do not possess in eternity. We should comfort the dying with the truth: That the God who made them will care for them; that there is no more suffering or sorrow in eternity; that all is well, for

with the death of the body the spirit is with God and the loved ones who have gone before, in bliss and happiness. If the spirit dies and returns to mother earth with the body that is the last of it. There can be no more life in it. Sad but true. We know the body decays; and our hope is that the spirit never dies, but returns to God, who gave it. If the germ of life, the spirit, is good it liveth and hath everlasting life, which is our reasonable faith.

When a man dies there is no life or germ of life in the body, like a grain of wheat or kernel of corn, to produce another body. Neither will any seed, if the germ is dead, produce another body like its own. No decayed body ever came to life again or ever will. The preaching that the spirit and the body will again be reunited is nonsense and an imposition on the mourners, and should be of no comfort to them. The history of the world, God's laws of nature, and our reason tell us there cannot be a resurrection of a decayed body. We should not expect it or want it. We should desire, rather, a spiritual body that never dies, and lives without earthly food, disease, troubles, or afflictions in the spiritual world with the dear ones who have gone before. After we are dead neither Christ nor any one else who ever lived in the flesh can do anything which will give us eternal life. If we are to have it after the death of the body it must come from a Higher Being than man, and be a spiritual life.

ETERNAL LIFE

My dear friends, you will never have eternal life through the merits of your father, mother, Jesus Christ, or any one else. It must be through your own merits. If there is a personal accountability, the goodness of the just is not an offset to the sins and wickedness of the ungodly. There is hope for those who have sinned if they will try to make their goodness greater than their badness and live a godly, sober, righteous life to the glory of God.

A kernel of wheat or corn is buried in the ground and it dies and is no more; but the germ liveth and bringeth forth fruit after its kind. With man, his body dies and it is no more; but the spirit never dies. It lives after the death, and without the body by the grace of God, who lets us take the right or wrong road without any interference from

Him, and we must abide by our own choice. No preacher ever had the power to give eternal life or keep God's children out of heaven. Those who say they have such power, in the words of the Scriptures, "are liars and the truth is not in them." So put your hope in God.

The germ of the peach is not in the tree after it is dead or in the fruit after it is devoured, but in the stone, separate from the rest, which still lives. So it is with the spirit of man — an intelligence which never dies nor can be destroyed by demons. God's gospel of humanity did not require a man to be murdered for us in this world so that we might have eternal life. No one born of woman ever had power to give to mankind eternal life in this world or in the next. The priests have no more to do with it than the sheep or the goats. It is a usurpation of God's intelligence to pretend to do it. We have as much power to give the priests eternal life as they have to give it to us. How could Christ have freely laid down his life for a fallen world when he said, "If it is possible, let this cup pass from me?" He submitted to the cross when he knew that he had to do so.

FUNERAL

After my spirit has left the body I do not expect to attend my own funeral, and my friends should not expect me there. All they will see of me is the matter which I will leave behind, which is of the earth earthy, and will be of no future use to me in eternity.

It is not the house which I lived in that is lovable, but the soul spirit which was developed in the house and cannot live in a dead body, but still lives and is on the other shore with all the live spirits which have gone before.

THE BODY

This earthly body of ours is a house to develop our spirit. We should keep it clean, healthy, undefiled; protect it from abuse, crime, evildoers, and ungodliness so as to prolong its life for the good of the community in which we live. It is not wholly ours. When it is filthy, diseased, corrupt, and uninhabitable its life will be shortened, the spirit will leave it, and it will be no more; but let us try and have a good body so as to develop a good spirit fit for the kingdom of God. There is no knowledge, reason, wisdom, or intelligence in a dead body

any more than there is in a stone, but there was when it was alive. The tomb is empty, the bird has left its nest. Perhaps she has gone to a warmer climate, but let us hope for the best.

DEATH

No one knows when he dies any more than he does when he goes to sleep. If he dies a natural death, just before he leaves this world he is willing, waiting, and anxious to depart and meet the loved ones who have gone before. Man cannot kill or punish the spirit. We can only see it in imagination, for it is invisible to the eye. The only punishment there can be to the spirit is eternal death, so it will be no more after the death of the body. There is no place of torment or hell in the spiritual world. The only punishment for the wicked after death is a dead spirit in a dead body. Heaven is only another name for the spiritual world. We like the name, for it indicates a godly place where our spirits will meet the spirits of the just and righteous of this world. Those who love not God their Creator know Him not.

No minister can detain our spirit after the death of the body in his imaginary smelting works until he gets a share of our estate. We cannot commit sins after we are dead; neither will it do us any good for the priest to pray for us or the doctor to give us medicine, for it is too late to swallow it. We go to bed when we are tired and soon go to sleep, because we need sleep — that is nature. Sleeping is like dying, and it is as easy to die as rolling off a log when we are asleep; but look out for the place of landing after death. There is no more pain; to be with God is our gain. It is for the best that we know not the future until we reach eternity. It is unreasonable for us to want to see our children before they are born; let us wait patiently until God's appointed time. We have the favor of God; we never needed a Jesus to die for us before we were born. It is only a matter of time. We will have to die for ourselves, as Jesus did.

When we take the last look at the remains of our dear ones and then deposit it in the earth, mourn not; the spirit is not dead, for it is that which is godly and lovable, and it still lives and may comfort us while we remain here on earth, and will be waiting to greet us in the eternal city. God wills that the body shall die and return to mother

earth. Why not submit to that which is best with joy and say, "Thy will be done," for the spirit cannot enter the spiritual world while in the body; but out of the body it will suffer no more pain or sorrow and will be with the heavenly hosts that have gone before. Whether death ends all or not, one thing is sure — that there is a Greater Being than man whom we call the Creator, the living God, and the destiny of man after the death of the body is with Him and not with the priests.

THE DEAD

The bodies of men are a product of the earth. When they are dead there is no intelligence, reason, soul, spirit, or germ of life in them. A live spirit, the immortal man, is not a dead body, but has eternal life, which never enters the grave. There cannot be anything to worship in a dead relic. Why should we worship those whom we have buried to keep them out of our sight? The priest who sends notices through the mails to poor widows and orphans that on a particular day he is going to pray for the dead and asks if he shall include a prayer for a deceased husband or father, naming the price, is a violator of the laws of the nation, and a swindler.

When the spirit has left the body, it is too late for prayers; but of course the priests don't think so, because it would cut off some of their revenue. My dear bereaved friends, you should do your own praying direct to your Heavenly Father or through those who do not pray for money, and He will care for your dear ones who have passed to the other side of the river; but you should believe that He has done so already without your asking. The priests and ministers have no monopoly of the blessings of God, and have no right to engage in the business of peddling prayers, granting indulgences, and selling nothing for something. When I am dead I trust that my friends will let the flowers live or give them to the sick and afflicted, for the sweet smell may make them well. When I am dead they will be of no use to me any more than nice apples on a beautiful apple tree. The apples may be sweet, but I cannot eat. Dead men cannot sin. Beware of those whom you see who are called ghosts, or they may do you harm, for they are not the kind of which they make holy ghosts, but live men in disguise.

LIFE OR DEATH

Live as long as you can in this world, for when you leave it you can never come back. Why should you want to die before your time? Bear your burden and afflictions like a man. Live for the sake of those who love you and are anxious for you to stay with them, and will mourn for you when you are gone. Do not give up the battle willingly; hold fast to life and be of good cheer. All things will work together for good. Whether you die or live out your natural days, all will be well. The same God who brought you into this world will care for you when you leave it. We all know that some time we must die, but those of us who are like good wheat, ripe for the harvest, should not borrow trouble about it on their own account. We may fear for the dear ones who are left behind, but should remember that some one has to go first to greet those who will follow to the land of bliss and happiness.

DYING

Dying, to those who suffer, is like going to sleep — it is rest, a relief, and a blessing. When the corn is ripe it is waiting to be harvested. When your dear ones are suffering great pain and are incurable, why should you ask God to let them stay here when you know that it is not His way? Good men cannot make the world better by dying, for their death is a loss to the community. It is only bad men who can do that; but if they would live a godly, sober, industrious life, they would be a blessing to mankind. It is as natural for people to believe that death does not end all and that there is something beyond as it is for a fish to swim. With a belief in God our Creator we can look death in the face without fear. If we are just and righteous it will be as easy to die when our time comes as it is to go to sleep. If we are in pain and great distress we will be anxious and willing to go where there is no suffering, even if it is an everlasting sleep. We shall lose our fear of death before we die. Fear not.

GOD'S PROGRESSIVE CHURCH

We trust that those who believe in God, a Greater and Higher Being than man, the Creator of all the worlds and the universe, our Heavenly

Father and the only Saviour of the world, will in due time get together in every nation and kingdom and elect in each eleven seers, and establish a progressive church which shall be a blessing to all mankind and posterity; the glory of God now and forevermore. Amen!

FINAL

If you find anything in this book that hurts your feelings and makes you more ungodly, you have my sympathy.

If I have written anything which is not true and will make the world worse, I regret it; but if you find many things in this book which will make the world better, wiser, and more righteous, give all the praise and glory to God now and forevermore.

THE END



INDEX

- Absolution, 209
- Adam and Eve, 3
- Animals, 36
- Apostolic Succession, 210
- Arabia, 75
- Astronomy, 5
- Atonement, The, 117

- Bad Here, Bad There, 168
- Badge, The, 167
- Badness, 243
- Belief, 147
- Believe or Be Dammed, 214
- Bible, The, 57
- Body, The, 275
- Breeding Mankind, 11
- Briggs, Dr. Charles A., 145
- Brimstone in Heaven, 168
- Buddha, 69
- Buddha and Christ, 72
- Bunco Steerers, 243
- Burned at the Stake, 185
- Business Men, 168
- Butchery, 188

- Calvinism, 137
- Catholic Church Dogmas, 189
- Catholics and Jews, 191
- Ceremonies, 167
- Charity, 242
- China, 74
- Children, 149
- Christ, 76
- Christ's Ascension, 87
- Christ's Birth, 83
- Christ, Blood of, 87
- Christ Only Cured Believers, 90
- Christ's Cures, 89
- Christ's Coming, 88
- Christ's Egotism, 90
- Christ's Enemies, 92
- Christ's Father, 91
- Christ's Gospel, 91
- Christ the Ransom, 93
- Christ's Sake, 93
- Christ, The Story of, 86
- Christ's Teachings, 89
- Christianity, 97
- Christianity a Drama, 100
- Christian Missionaries, 97
- Christian Science, 216
- Christians, Crimes of, 95
- Christians and Poison, 94
- Christianity, Original, 99
- Christianity Is Honorable, 101
- Church Dogmas, 103
- Church, Duty to the, 104
- Church Reference, 105
- Church Membership, 104
- Church Politics, 105
- Church, The, 101
- Church Unity, 106
- Communion, 167
- Confession, 215
- Confucius, 73
- Crazy, 166
- Creation and Darwinism, 9
- Creator, Our, 13
- Cross, The, 166

- Dancing, 238
- Daniel, 46
- Death, 276
- Dead, The, 277
- Death, Life or, 278
- Devil, The, 146
- Devilishness, 240
- Divorce, 241
- Dreamers, 174
- Dress, Modesty in, 153
- Dross, The, 175
- Duty, 242
- Dying, 278

- Easter, 115
- Eternal Life, 274
- Eternity, 272
- Eucharist, 165

Eunuchs, 165
 Evolution, 8
 Eyes, Save Your, 166

Facts Unchangeable, 165
 Faith, 144
 Family Record, 163
 Fasting, 164
 Fish Fridays, 200
 Flowers, 164
 Foreign Missions, 75
 Freedom of Thought, 234
 Funeral, 275
 Final, 279

Gambling, 236
 Geology, 8
 Ghosts, Holy, 117
 Giving, 170
 Giving and Begging, 234
 God, 16
 God Is God, 28
 God, the Christ, 20
 God and Goddess, 30
 God, Image of, 29
 God Still Lives, 22
 God, Who Made, 27
 God, Word of, 25, 68
 God Says Fear Not, 30
 Golden Rule, 236
 God, the Real, 28
 Godliness, 30, 33
 God, Worship, 25
 God's Bible, 29
 God's Blessings, 31
 God's Fault, Not, 31
 Gods, Many, 24
 God's Money, 32
 God's Power, 23
 God's Progressive Church, 278
 God's Requirements, 24
 God's Wisdom, 26
 God's Laws, 27
 Good and Evil, 235
 Goodness, 119
 Good, How They Try to Make Men, 171
 Guides, 171

Health, Good, 173
 Heart, The, 173
 Hell, 194
 Hereafter, Here and, 174
 Hearsay, 173

Heaven, Keys of, 173
 Heretic, 172
 History, Ancient, 75
 Hospitals, 72

Illusions, 163
 Images, 195
 Immortality, 35
 Impartial, 234
 Infidels, 200
 Infallible, 201
 Ingersoll, Col. Robert G., 163
 Institutions, Divine, 204
 Instruction, Early, 170
 Insanity, 170
 Inspiration, 143
 Intelligence, 162
 Indulgences, 204

Jews, 47
 Jews and Jesus, 48
 Joan of Arc, 203
 Joshua, 49
 Jonah, 50
 Judgment Day, 230
 Justice, 229

Killing Good Men to Save Bad Men, 233
 Kings and Priests, 204

Ladder, Jacob's, 50
 Land, 57
 Laws, 233
 Laws of Maryland, 185
 Lent, 123
 Liberty, 141
 Lincoln and Slavery, 151
 Love, 140
 Luther, Martin, 202
 Louis XIV of France, 189

Man, 10
 Men, Educated, 166
 Men, Great, 171
 Marriage, 138
 Mary, Queen, 186
 Martyrs, Roman Catholic, 191
 Meeting Houses, 124
 Messiah, 106
 Messiahs, Fifteen, 107
 Mind, 153
 Ministers' Associations, 123
 Ministers, 122

- Miracles, 21
- Miserable, 153
- Missionaries, 176
- Mohammed, 72
- Monarchs and the Pope, 205
- Monetarism, 215
- Monopoly and Honor, 240
- Morality, 176
- Mormonism, 175
- Monopoly, The Heavenly, 154
- Moses, 39
- Moses the Butcher, 44
- Moses and Evil, 45
- Moses and Joshua, 46
- Moses, The Law Commandments of, 41
- Moses and Women, 46
- Mother and Father, 152
- Mothers, Great Men's, 152
- Murderers, 186
- Murderer's Faith, 186
- Myths, 154

- Nature, 55
- New Testament, The, 227
- Non-existence, 154
- Nunneries, 205

- Obscene, 56
- Object, Our, 154
- Old Testament, The, 38
- Omnipotent Being, 56
- Orthodoxy, 120

- Pardon, 211
- Persecutions by Catholics, 182
- Peter, 211
- Planets, The, 6
- Pleasure, 155
- Pleasure in Godliness, 68
- Pope, The, 192
- Posterity, 155
- Prayer, 62
- Presbyterianism, 135
- Priests, 179
- Priests and Prayers, 191
- Priests and Wedlock, 213
- Probation, 152
- Protestants' Consolation, 210
- Proverbs, 244
- Provide for the Future, 239
- Punishment, 183
- Punishment, Unjust, 232

- Purgatory, 192
- Puritans, The, 155

- Races, 56
- Reason, 161
- Redemption, 121
- Religion, 51
- Religions, Old, 54
- Religion of Rome, 212
- Religious Despots, 188
- Religious Liberty, 125, 240
- Religion, My, 126
- Religious Persecution, 187
- Religious Teachers, 122, 124
- Resurrection, 112
- Righteousness, 230
- Robbery, 215
- Robes, 216
- Roman Catholic Christianity, 177
- Romanism, Accept, or Die, 178
- Rulers, 162

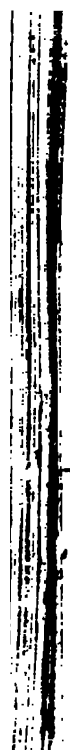
- Sabbath, 128
- Sacrament, 207
- Sacrifice, 207
- Samson's Hair, 51
- Savonarola, 187
- Saviours, 93
- Seaworthy, 160
- Schools, Public, 239
- Sectarian Instruction, 148
- Science and Nature, 57
- St. Bartholomew Slaughter, 188
- Slander, 161
- Slavery, 151
- Sick, the Deathly, 33
- Sin, 130
- Sin, Forgiveness of, 197
- Sin, Original, 55
- Sin, Woman s, 143
- Snake Stories, 161
- Solomon, 51
- Spirit, The, 126
- Spirits, Mischievous, 169
- Spiritual Development, 169
- Spooks, 176
- Sport, Killing for, 156
- Stars, 8
- Stories, 156
- Substitutes, 74
- Subjection, 271
- Successors, 200

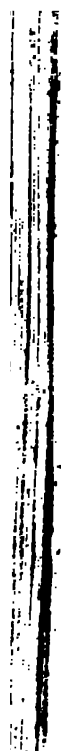
Sun, The, 7
 Swedenborg, 73
 Taxation and Education, 231
 Teachings, False, 196
 Temporal Power, 194
 Temptations, 123
 Thanksgiving, 122
 Tide, The, 8
 Toleration, 193
 Torture, 184
 Tradition, 157
 Translation, 158
 Trinity, The, 108
 Trouble, Borrowing, 157
 Truth, The, 132

Ungodliness, 232
 Vaudeville Performance, 205
 Virgin Mary, 110
 Visions, 158
 Warning, 158
 Weak, The, 159
 Weep Not, 159
 Wisdom, 159
 Wise, Be, 160
 Women and Idleness, 142
 Woman Suffrage, 244
 World, The, 12
 Worship, 157
 Worlds Were, Was Before the 37



THE COUNTRY LIFE PRESS
GARDEN CITY, N. Y.











OCKER
DEC 9 1982



